



August 9, 2019

BY ELECTRONIC FILING

The Honorable Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission
888 First Street, NE
Washington, DC 20426

RE: **ISO New England Inc. and New England Power Pool Participants Committee;**
Filing re Import Transaction Requirement Updates
Docket No. ER19- -000

Dear Secretary Bose:

Pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act,¹ ISO New England Inc. (the “ISO” or “ISO-NE”) and the New England Power Pool (“NEPOOL”) Participants Committee (together, the “Filing Parties”)² hereby electronically submit this transmittal letter and a package of revisions to the ISO Tariff³ to: (1) update the requirements for submitting External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources (“capacity-related transactions”) to better align with recent changes to the capacity market design; and (2) remove certain outdated Tariff provisions related to a concept known as “dynamic scheduling.” The Tariff revisions are referred to hereafter as the “Import Transaction Requirement Updates.” In support of the changes, the ISO is submitting the testimony of Matthew Brewster, Principal Analyst in the ISO’s Market Development Department, which is sponsored solely by the ISO (the “Brewster Testimony”).

¹ 16 U.S.C. § 824d (2012).

² Under New England’s Regional Transmission Organization (“RTO”) arrangements, the rights to make this filing are the ISO’s. NEPOOL, which pursuant to the Participants Agreement provides the sole Participant Processes for advisory voting on ISO matters, supported the changes reflected in this filing and, accordingly, joins in the filing.

³ Capitalized terms used but not defined in this filing are intended to have the meaning given to such terms in the ISO New England Inc. Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff (the “Tariff”), the Second Restated New England Power Pool Agreement and the Participants Agreement.

I. REQUESTED EFFECTIVE DATE

The ISO requests that the Import Transaction Requirement Updates become effective on Wednesday, October 23, 2019.

II. DESCRIPTION OF THE FILING PARTIES; COMMUNICATIONS

The ISO is the private, non-profit entity that serves as the regional transmission organization (“RTO”) for New England. The ISO plans and operates the New England bulk power system and administers New England’s organized wholesale electricity market pursuant to the Tariff and the Transmission Operating Agreement with the New England Participating Transmission Owners. In its capacity as an RTO, the ISO has the responsibility to protect the short-term reliability of the New England Control Area and to operate the system according to reliability standards established by the Northeast Power Coordinating Council and the North American Electric Reliability Corporation.

NEPOOL is a voluntary association organized in 1971 pursuant to the New England Power Pool Agreement, and it has grown to include more than 500 members. The Participants include all of the electric utilities rendering or receiving service under the Tariff, as well as independent power generators, marketers, load aggregators, brokers, consumer-owned utility systems, end users, demand resource providers, developers and a merchant transmission provider. Pursuant to revised governance provisions accepted by the Commission,⁴ the Participants act through the NEPOOL Participants Committee. The Participants Committee is authorized by Section 6.1 of the Second Restated NEPOOL Agreement and Section 8.1.3(c) of the Participants Agreement to represent NEPOOL in proceedings before the Commission. Pursuant to Section 2.2 of the Participants Agreement, “NEPOOL provide[s] the sole Participant Processes for advisory voting on ISO matters and the selection of ISO Board members, except for input from state regulatory authorities and as otherwise may be provided in the Tariff, TOA and the Market Participant Services Agreement included in the Tariff.”

All correspondence and communications in this proceeding should be addressed to the undersigned for the ISO as follows:

James H. Douglass, Esq.*
ISO New England Inc.
One Sullivan Road
Holyoke, MA 01040-2841
Tel: (413) 540-4559
Fax: (413) 535-4379
E-mail: jdouglass@iso-ne.com

⁴ *ISO New England Inc., et al.*, 109 FERC ¶ 61,147 (2004).

And to NEPOOL as follows:

William Fowler
Vice-Chair,
NEPOOL Markets Committee
c/o Sigma Consultants, Inc.
20 Main Street
Acton, MA 01720
Tel: (978) 266-0220
Email: wfowler@sigmaconsult.com

Sebastian M Lombardi, Esq.*
Rosendo Garza, Jr., Esq.*
Day Pitney LLP
242 Trumbull Street
Hartford, CT 06103
Tel: (860) 275-0663
Fax: (860) 881-2493
Email: slombardi@daypitney.com
rgarza@daypitney.com

*Persons designated for service⁵

III. STANDARD OF REVIEW

The Import Transaction Requirement Updates are being submitted pursuant to Section 205, which “gives a utility the right to file rates and terms for services rendered with its assets.”⁶ Under Section 205, the Commission “plays ‘an essentially passive and reactive role’”⁷ whereby it “can reject [a filing] only if it finds that the changes proposed by the public utility are not ‘just and reasonable.’”⁸ The Commission limits this inquiry “into whether the rates proposed by a utility are reasonable - and [this inquiry does not] extend to determining whether a proposed rate schedule is more or less reasonable than alternative rate designs.”⁹ The changes proposed herein “need not be the only reasonable methodology, or even the most accurate.”¹⁰ As a result, even if an intervenor or the Commission develops an alternative proposal, the Commission must accept this Section 205 filing if it is just and reasonable.¹¹

⁵ Due to the joint nature of this filing, the Filing Parties respectfully request a waiver of Section 385.203(b)(3) of the Commission’s regulations to allow the inclusion of more than two persons on the service list in this proceeding.

⁶ *Atlantic City Elec. Co. v. FERC*, 295 F.3d 1, 9 (D.C. Cir. 2002).

⁷ *Id.* at 10 (quoting *City of Winnfield v. FERC*, 744 F.2d 871, 876 (D.C. Cir. 1984)).

⁸ *Id.* at 9.

⁹ *City of Bethany v. FERC*, 727 F.2d 1131, 1136 (D.C. Cir. 1984).

¹⁰ *Oxy USA, Inc. v. FERC*, 64 F.3d 679, 692 (D.C. Cir. 1995).

¹¹ *Cf. Southern California Edison Co., et al*, 73 FERC ¶ 61,219 at 61,608 n.73 (1995) (“Having found the Plan to be just and reasonable, there is no need to consider in any detail the alternative plans proposed by the Joint Protesters.”) (*citing Bethany*, 772 F.2d at 1136).

IV. EXPLANATION OF THE IMPORT TRANSACTION REQUIREMENT UPDATES

As noted earlier, the Import Transaction Requirement Updates is a package of Tariff revisions that addresses two separate issues: (1) updates to the requirements for submitting External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources; and (2) the removal of Tariff provisions related to dynamic scheduling.

External Transactions Associated with Import Capacity Resources

The ISO recently undertook a review of the requirements that apply to External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources. The review was prompted by several developments. First, the ISO is in the process of replacing the existing software that is used by market participants to submit External Transactions. The new software application, called the New England External Transaction Tool (“NEXTT”), will go-live in October. Second, the ISO recognized that several relatively recent market enhancements (specifically, the Pay-for-Performance capacity market design (“PFP”) and the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling mechanism (“CTS”) for scheduling energy between New York and New England), have made some of the existing External Transaction rules unnecessary. As discussed in the Brewster Testimony, the Filing Parties are submitting four changes to the existing treatment of External Transactions, each of which is discussed below.¹²

1. Capacity suppliers will no longer be required to submit “matching” day-ahead and real-time energy offer amounts for External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources at non-CTS interfaces. Instead, capacity suppliers may use any combination of External Transactions to satisfy their energy market offer obligations. The matching requirement can be removed because it is a legacy of the pre-PFP capacity market design in which the matched energy offers were used to determine whether a capacity supplier had met its offer and delivery obligations. When the PFP design was implemented, the failure to offer and failure to deliver penalty provisions were eliminated and the matching requirement became redundant. This change is discussed further at pp. 9-10 of the Brewster Testimony.
2. Capacity importers will no longer be required to submit energy offers for their Import Capacity Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market when there is no import capability over an external interface due to an outage. There is no practical reason to require capacity importers to submit day-ahead energy offers during an external interface outage. The energy cannot be delivered and cannot be relied on for reliability purposes. Moreover, capacity importers that submit day-ahead energy offers during an outage face financial risks because offsetting import/export transactions at an external interface can clear even though there is an outage. Importantly, capacity importers still will be required to submit energy offers in real time since there is the possibility that service on

¹² Brewster Testimony at pp. 5-8.

an interface will be restored in real time and the financial risks associated with day-ahead transactions do not occur for real-time transactions. This change is discussed in greater detail in the Brewster Testimony at pp. 10-12.

3. Capacity importers that “wheel” energy across the New York control area to the CTS interface will no longer be required to provide a separate real-time transaction to ISO-NE for settlement purposes. As with the first change discussed above, this requirement is a legacy of the pre-PFP market design and was used to administer failure to offer and failure to deliver penalty provisions. These penalty provisions are no longer applicable and the requirement to submit a separate real-time transaction to ISO-NE for tracking purposes is redundant. This change also is discussed in the Brewster Testimony at pp. 12-13.
4. The current resource outage rules applicable to capacity resources that are located in New York and deliver to the CTS interface will be extended to all capacity imports. Under the existing rules, some capacity importers (generally, those that are backed by a resource located in New York that delivers to the CTS interface) are required to comply with the resource outage approval requirements of the resource’s native control area operator (*i.e.*, the New York Independent System Operator (“NYISO”)) and to provide notice of the outage to ISO-NE. At the same time, other capacity importers that deliver to non-CTS interfaces are required to comply with any resource outage approval requirements of both the resource’s native control area and ISO-NE. As explained in the Brewster Testimony at pp. 13-15, applying the same requirements to all capacity imports is reasonable because notice of an outage is adequate for ISO-NE’s operational requirements and the PFP design has improved incentives for capacity importers to manage their planned outages and eliminated the need to track capacity import outages for settlement purposes.

In addition to the four revisions just discussed, the Import Transaction Requirement Updates also include a number of relatively minor “housekeeping” and clarifying changes. These changes are discussed in the Brewster Testimony at pp. 15-17.

Dynamic Scheduling

As part of the package of changes submitted in the Import Transaction Requirement Updates, the Filing Parties also are proposing to remove the existing Tariff provisions that address the concept of dynamic scheduling. At a high level, dynamic scheduling generally involves assigning control of a resource located in one control area to the system operator of another control area so that the resource can be used to provide energy and ancillary services in the second control area. While the existing Tariff includes provisions recognizing dynamic scheduling as a concept, none of the fully-developed market rules, operating protocols and supporting implementation framework are in place to actually implement dynamic scheduling. The Tariff provisions may create the impression that dynamic scheduling is readily available when, in fact, implementing any form of dynamic scheduling would require a significant market design and software development project. Moreover, the effort to undertake such a project would have to be prioritized compared to other projects. Importantly, removing the existing

Tariff provisions does not prevent the ISO and its stakeholders from considering the implementation of some form of the dynamic scheduling concept in the future. Some additional detail concerning the background of the existing dynamic scheduling provisions and an explanation of the necessary Tariff revisions is discussed in the Brewster Testimony at pp. 18-20.

V. STAKEHOLDER PROCESS

The Import Transaction Requirement Updates were considered through the complete NEPOOL Participant Processes and received the support of NEPOOL.¹³ At its July 8-10, 2019 meeting the Markets Committee approved a resolution to recommend NEPOOL Participants Committee support for the Tariff revisions based on a show hands vote.¹⁴ Subsequent to NEPOOL Markets Committee review, the NEPOOL Participants Committee at its August 2, 2019 teleconference meeting voted unanimously to support the Tariff revisions with abstentions noted.¹⁵

VI. ADDITIONAL SUPPORTING INFORMATION

Section 35.13 of the Commission's regulations generally requires public utilities to file certain cost and other information related to an examination of traditional cost-of-service rates. The Import Transaction Requirement Updates, however, do not modify a traditional "rate" and the ISO is not a traditional investor-owned utility. Therefore, to the extent necessary, the Filing Parties request waiver of Section 35.13 of the Commission's regulations.¹⁶ Notwithstanding the

¹³ In addition to the Tariff revisions filed herein, NEPOOL also considered and voted to support a number of corresponding changes to ISO New England Manual M-11 (Market Operations), ISO-NE Operating Procedure No. 5 (Resource Maintenance and Outage Scheduling) ("OP-5") and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 9 (Scheduling and Dispatch of External Transactions) ("OP-9"). The Manual M-11 and OP-9 changes were supported unanimously by the NEPOOL Participants Committee at its August 2 meeting. In a separate action at that same meeting, the Participants Committee also supported the OP-5 revisions, which correspond directly to certain of the Import Transaction Requirement Updates and affect the outage schedules for Import Capacity Resources backed by one or more external resources. That separate Participants Committee vote passed with approximately 74% in favor, with a number of oppositions and abstentions noted.

¹⁴ The following oppositions and abstentions were recorded at the July 8-10 Markets Committee meeting: one opposed and two abstentions from the Supplier Sector, one opposed and three abstentions from the Generation Sector, one opposed and three abstentions from the Alternative Resources Sector, and two opposed from the End User Sector.

¹⁵ The following Participants abstained at the August 2 Participants Committee meeting: Dominion Energy Generation Marketing; ENGIE Energy Marketing NA Inc.; FirstLight Power Resources; Nautilus Power LLC; NextEra Energy Resources, LLC; Salem (Footprint Power Salem Harbor Dev); Jericho Power; Wheelabrator/Macquaire; Small RG Group Member; Sunrun Inc.; American PowerNet Management; BP Energy Company; DTE Energy Trading, Inc.; Mercuria Energy America, Inc.; and Mr. Michael Kuser.

¹⁶ 18 C.F.R. § 35.13 (2019).

request for waiver, the Filing Parties submit the following additional information in substantial compliance with relevant provisions of Section 35.13 of the Commission's regulations:

35.13(b)(1) – Materials included herewith are as follows:

- This transmittal letter;
- Blacklined Tariff sections reflecting the revisions submitted in this filing;
- Clean Tariff sections reflecting the revisions submitted in this filing;
- Testimony of Matthew Brewster, Principal Analyst, Market Development, which is sponsored solely by the ISO; and
- List of governors and utility regulatory agencies in Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont to which a copy of this filing has been sent.

35.13(b)(2) - As set forth in Section I above, the Filing Parties request that the Tariff revisions become effective on October 23, 2019.

35.13(b)(3) - Pursuant to Section 17.11(e) of the Participants Agreement, Governance Participants are being served electronically rather than by paper copy. The names and addresses of the Governance Participants are available on the ISO's website at: <https://www.iso-ne.com/participate/participant-asset-listings/directory?id=1&type=committee>. A copy of this transmittal letter and the accompanying materials have also been sent to the governors and electric utility regulatory agencies for the six New England states that comprise the New England Control Area, the New England Conference of Public Utility Commissioners, Inc., and to the New England States Committee on Electricity. Their names and addresses are shown in the attached listing. In accordance with Commission rules and practice, there is no need for the Governance Participants or the entities identified in the listing to be included on the Commission's official service list in the captioned proceeding unless such entities become intervenors in this proceeding.

35.13(b)(4) - A description of the materials submitted pursuant to this filing is contained in Section VI of this transmittal letter.

35.13(b)(5) - The reasons for this filing are discussed in Section IV of this transmittal letter.

35.13(b)(6) - The ISO's approval of the changes is evidenced by this filing. The changes reflect the results of the Participant Processes required by the Participants Agreement and reflect the support of the Participants Committee.

35.13(b)(7) - Neither the ISO nor NEPOOL has knowledge of any relevant expenses or costs of service that have been alleged or judged in any administrative or judicial proceeding to

be illegal, duplicative, or unnecessary costs that are demonstrably the product of discriminatory employment practices.

35.13(c)(1) - The changes submitted herein do not modify a traditional “rate,” and the statement required under this Commission regulation is not applicable to the instant filing.

35.13(c)(2) - The ISO does not provide services under other rate schedules that are similar to the wholesale, resale and transmission services it provides under the Tariff.

35.13(c)(3) - No specifically assignable facilities have been or will be installed or modified in connection with the revision filed herein.

VII. CONCLUSION

For the reasons discussed in this transmittal letter, the Filing Parties request that the Commission accept the Import Transaction Requirement Updates, without modification, to become effective on October 23, 2019.

Respectfully submitted,

ISO NEW ENGLAND INC.

By: /s/ James H. Douglass

James H. Douglass, Esq.
ISO New England Inc.
One Sullivan Road
Holyoke, MA 01040-2841
Tel: (413) 540-4559
Fax: (413) 535-4379
E-mail: jdouglass@iso-ne.com

**NEW ENGLAND POWER POOL
PARTICIPANTS COMMITTEE**

By: /s/ Sebastian M. Lombardi

Sebastian M. Lombardi, Esq.
Rosendo Garza, Jr., Esq.
Day Pitney LLP
242 Trumbull Street
Hartford, CT 06103
Tel: (860) 275-0663
Fax: (860) 881-2493
Email: slombardi@daypitney.com
rgarza@daypitney.com

Table of Contents

III.1	Market Operations.
III.1.1	Introduction.
III.1.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.3	Definitions.
III.1.3.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.3.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.3.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.4	Requirements for Certain Transactions.
III.1.4.1	ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.
III.1.4.2	Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.
III.1.4.3	Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.
III.1.5	Resource Auditing.
III.1.5.1.	Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.1.1	General Audit Requirements.
III.1.5.1.2	Establish Claimed Capability Audit.
III.1.5.1.3	Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.1.3.1	Seasonal DR Audits.
III.1.5.1.4	ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.2.	ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.
III.1.5.3	Reactive Capability Audits.
III.1.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.4	ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.
III.1.7	General.
III.1.7.1	Provision of Market Data to the Commission.

III.1.7.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.3	Agents.
III.1.7.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.5	Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors.
III.1.7.6	Scheduling and Dispatching.
III.1.7.7	Energy Pricing.
III.1.7.8	Market Participant Resources.
III.1.7.9	Real-Time Reserve Prices.
III.1.7.10	Other Transactions.
III.1.7.11	Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource.
III.1.7.12	Seasonal DR Audit Value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource.
III.1.7.13	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.14	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.15	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.16	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.17	Operating Reserve.
III.1.7.18	Ramping.
III.1.7.19	Real-Time Reserve Designation.
III.1.7.19.1	Eligibility.
III.1.7.19.2	Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Designation.
III.1.7.19.2.1	Generator Assets.
III.1.7.19.2.1.1	On-line Generator Assets
III.1.7.19.2.1.2	Off-line Generator Assets.
III.1.7.19.2.2	Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.
III.1.7.19.2.2.1	Storage DARDS.
III.1.7.19.2.2.2	Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Other than Storage DARDS.
III.1.7.19.2.3	Demand Response Resources.

III.1.7.19.2.3.1	Dispatched.
III.1.7.19.2.3.2	Non-Dispatched.
III.1.7.20	Information and Operating Requirements.
III.1.8	[Reserved.]
III.1.9	Pre-scheduling.
III.1.9.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.5	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.7	Market Participant Responsibilities.
III.1.9.8	[Reserved.]
III.1.10	Scheduling.
III.1.10.1	General.
III.1.10.1A	Energy Market Scheduling.
III.1.10.2	Pool-Scheduled Resources.
III.1.10.3	Self-Scheduled Resources.
III.1.10.4	External Resources.
III.1.10.5	Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.
III.1.10.6	Electric Storage.
III.1.10.7	External Transactions.
III.1.10.7.A	Coordinated External-Transaction <u>Schedulings</u> .
III.1.10.7.B	Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization.
III.1.10.8	ISO Responsibilities.
III.1.10.9	Hourly Scheduling.
III.1.11	Dispatch.
III.1.11.1	Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

- III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.
- III.1.11.3 Dispatchable Resources.
- III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.
- III.1.11.5 Dispatchability Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
- III.1.11.6 Non-Dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.

III.2 LMPs and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices Calculation.

- III.2.1 Introduction.
- III.2.2 General.
- III.2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.
- III.2.4 Adjustment for Rapid Response Pricing Assets.
- III.2.5 Calculation of Nodal Real-Time Prices.
- III.2.6 Calculation of Nodal Day-Ahead Prices.
- III.2.7 Reliability Regions, Load Zones, Reserve Zones, Zonal Prices and External Nodes.
- III.2.7A Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices.
- III.2.8 Hubs and Hub Prices.
- III.2.9A Final Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing and Regulation Clearing Prices.
- III.2.9B Final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results.

III.3 Accounting And Billing.

- III.3.1 Introduction.
- III.3.2 Market Participants.
 - III.3.2.1 ISO Energy Market.
 - III.3.2.1.1 Metered Quantity For Settlement.
 - III.3.2.2 Metering and Communications.
 - III.3.2.3 NCPC Credits and Charges.
 - III.3.2.4 Transmission Congestion.

- III.3.2.5 [Reserved.]
- III.3.2.6 Emergency Energy.
- III.3.2.6A New Brunswick Security Energy.
- III.3.2.7 Billing.
- III.3.3 [Reserved.]
- III.3.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers.
 - III.3.4.1 Transmission Congestion.
 - III.3.4.2 Transmission Losses.
 - III.3.4.3 Billing.
- III.3.5 [Reserved.]
- III.3.6 Data Reconciliation.
 - III.3.6.1 Data Correction Billing.
 - III.3.6.2 Eligible Data.
 - III.3.6.3 Data Revisions.
 - III.3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.
 - III.3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.
- III.3.7 Eligibility for Billing Adjustments.
- III.3.8 Correction of Meter Data Errors.
- III.4 Rate Table.
 - III.4.1 Offered Price Rates.
 - III.4.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.4.3 Emergency Energy Transaction.
- III.5 Transmission Congestion Revenue & Credits Calculation.
 - III.5.1 Non-Market Participant Transmission Congestion Cost Calculation.
 - III.5.1.1 Calculation by ISO.
 - III.5.1.2 General.
 - III.5.1.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.1.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer Calculation.
 - III.5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

- III.5.2.1 Eligibility.
 - III.5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.
 - III.5.2.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.2.4 Target Allocation to FTR Holders.
 - III.5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.
 - III.5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Revenue.
- III.6 Local Second Contingency Protection Resources.
- III.6.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.2 Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market.
 - III.6.2.1 Special Constraint Resources.
 - III.6.3 [Reserved.]
- III.7 Financial Transmission Rights Auctions.
- III.7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights.
 - III.7.1.1 Auction Period and Scope of Auctions.
 - III.7.1.2 FTR Auctions Assumptions.
 - III.7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics.
 - III.7.2.1 Reconfiguration of Financial Transmission Rights.
 - III.7.2.2 Specified Locations.
 - III.7.2.3 Transmission Congestion Revenues.
 - III.7.2.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.7.3 Auction Procedures.
 - III.7.3.1 Role of the ISO.
 - III.7.3.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.7.3.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.7.3.4 On-Peak and Off-Peak Periods.
 - III.7.3.5 Offers and Bids.
 - III.7.3.6 Determination of Winning Bids and Clearing Price.
 - III.7.3.7 Announcement of Winners and Prices.
 - III.7.3.8 Auction Settlements.

- III.7.3.9 Allocation of Auction Revenues.
- III.7.3.10 Simultaneous Feasibility.
- III.7.3.11 [Reserved.]
- III.7.3.12 Financial Transmission Rights in the Form of Options.
- III.8 Additional Requirements for Demand Response Assets and Demand Response Resources.
 - III.8.1 Registration and Aggregation.
 - III.8.1.1 Demand Response Asset Registration and Aggregation.
 - III.8.1.2 Demand Response Resource Registration and Aggregation.
 - III.8.2 Demand Response Baselines.
 - III.8.2.1 Determining the Weekday Non-Holiday Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.2.2 Determining the Saturday Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.2.3 Determining the Sunday and Demand Response Holiday Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.2.4 Adjusted Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.3 Demand Response Asset Forced and Scheduled Curtailments.
 - III.8.4 Demand Response Asset Energy Market Performance Calculations.
- III.9 Forward Reserve Market.
 - III.9.1 Forward Reserve Market Timing.
 - III.9.2 Forward Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.2.1 System Forward Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.2.2 Zonal Forward Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.3 Forward Reserve Auction Offers.
 - III.9.4 Forward Reserve Auction Clearing and Forward Reserve Clearing Prices.
 - III.9.4.1 Forward Reserve Clearing Price and Forward Reserve Obligation Publication and Correction.
 - III.9.5. Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.5.1 Assignment of Forward Reserve MWs to Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.5.2 Forward Reserve Resource Eligibility Requirements.

- III.9.5.3 Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.1. Calculating Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.2. CLAIM10 and CLAIM 30 Audits.
- III.9.5.3.3. CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Performance Factors.
- III.9.5.3.4. Performance Factor Cure.
- III.9.6 Delivery of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.1 Dispatch and Energy Bidding of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.2 Forward Reserve Threshold Prices.
 - III.9.6.3 Monitoring of Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.6.4 Forward Reserve Qualifying Megawatts.
 - III.9.6.5 Delivery Accounting.
- III.9.7 Consequences of Delivery Failure.
 - III.9.7.1 Real-Time Failure-to-Reserve.
 - III.9.7.2 Failure-to-Activate Penalties.
 - III.9.7.3 Known Performance Limitations.
- III.9.8 Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.9.9 Forward Reserve Charges.
 - III.9.9.1 Forward Reserve Credits Associated with System Reserve Requirement.
 - III.9.9.2 Adjusting Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirement.
 - III.9.9.3 Allocating Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirements.
 - III.9.9.4 Allocating Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
 - III.9.9.4.1 Allocation Criteria for Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.10 Settlement for Real-Time Reserves
 - III.10.1 Reserve Quantity For Settlement.
 - III.10.2 Real-Time Reserve Credits.
 - III.10.3 Real-Time Reserve Charges.
 - III.10.4 Forward Reserve Obligation Charges.

- III.10.4.1 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts for Forward Reserve Resources.
- III.10.4.2 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts.
- III.10.4.3 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge.
- III.11 Gap RFPs For Reliability Purposes.
 - III.11.1 Request For Proposals for Load Response and Supplemental Generation Resources for Reliability Purposes.
- III.12 Calculation of Capacity Requirements.
 - III.12.1 Installed Capacity Requirement.
 - III.12.1.1 System-Wide Marginal Reliability Impact Values.
 - III.12.2 Local Sourcing Requirements and Maximum Capacity Limits.
 - III.12.2.1 Calculation of Local Sourcing Requirements for Import-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.2.1.1 Local Resource Adequacy Requirement.
 - III.12.2.1.2 Transmission Security Analysis Requirement.
 - III.12.2.1.3 Marginal Reliability Impact Values for Import-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.2.2 Calculation of Maximum Capacity Limit for Export-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.2.2.1 Marginal Reliability Impact Values for Export-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.3 Consultation and Filing of Capacity Requirements.
 - III.12.4 Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.4A Dispatch Zones.
 - III.12.5 Transmission Interface Limits.
 - III.12.6 Modeling Assumptions for Determining the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.1 Process for Establishing the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.2 Initial Threshold to be Considered In-Service.
 - III.12.6.3 Evaluation Criteria.
 - III.12.7 Resource Modeling Assumptions.

III.12.7.1	Proxy Units.
III.12.7.2	Capacity.
III.12.7.2.1	[Reserved.]
III.12.7.3	Resource Availability.
III.12.7.4	Load and Capacity Relief.
III.12.8	Load Modeling Assumptions.
III.12.9	Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.1	Overview of Tie Benefits Calculation Procedure.
III.12.9.1.1.	Tie Benefits Calculation for the Forward Capacity Auction and Annual Reconfiguration Auctions; Modeling Assumptions and Simulation Program.
III.12.9.1.2.	Tie Benefits Calculation.
III.12.9.1.3.	Adjustments to Account for Transmission Import Capability and Capacity Imports.
III.12.9.2	Modeling Assumptions and Procedures for the Tie Benefits Calculation.
III.12.9.2.1.	Assumptions Regarding System Conditions.
III.12.9.2.2.	Modeling Internal Transmission Constraints in New England.
III.12.9.2.3.	Modeling Transmission Constraints in Neighboring Control Areas.
III.12.9.2.4.	Other Modeling Assumptions.
III.12.9.2.5.	Procedures for Adding or Removing Capacity from Control Areas to Meet the 0.1 Days Per Year LOLE Standard.
III.12.9.3.	Calculating Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.	Calculating Each Control Area's Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.1.	Initial Calculation of a Control Area's Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.2.	Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.5.	Calculating Tie Benefits for Individual Ties.
III.12.9.5.1.	Initial Calculation of Tie Benefits for an Individual Interconnection or Group of Interconnections.
III.12.9.5.2.	Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.

III.12.9.6. Accounting for Capacity Imports and Changes in External Transmission Facility Import Capability.

III.12.9.6.1. Accounting for Capacity Imports.

III.12.9.6.2. Changes in the Import Capability of Interconnections with Neighboring Control Areas.

III.12.9.7. Tie Benefits Over the HQ Phase I/II HVDC-TF.

III.12.10 Calculating the Maximum Amount of Import Capacity Resources that May be Cleared over External Interfaces in the Forward Capacity Auction and Reconfiguration Auctions.

III.13 Forward Capacity Market.

III.13.1 Forward Capacity Auction Qualification.

III.13.1.1 New Generating Capacity Resources.

III.13.1.1.1 Definition of New Generating Capacity Resource.

III.13.1.1.1.1 Resources Never Previously Counted as Capacity.

III.13.1.1.1.2 Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.

III.13.1.1.1.3 Incremental Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.

III.13.1.1.1.3.A Treatment of New Incremental Capacity and Existing Generating Capacity at the Same Generating Resource.

III.13.1.1.1.4 De-rated Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.

III.13.1.1.1.5 Treatment of Resources that are Partially New and Partially Existing.

III.13.1.1.1.6 Treatment of Deactivated and Retired Units.

III.13.1.1.1.7 Renewable Technology Resources.

III.13.1.1.2 Qualification Process for New Generating Capacity Resources.

III.13.1.1.2.1 New Capacity Show of Interest Form.

III.13.1.1.2.2 New Capacity Qualification Package.

III.13.1.1.2.2.1 Site Control.

III.13.1.1.2.2.2 Critical Path Schedule.

III.13.1.1.2.2.3 Offer Information.

III.13.1.1.2.2.4 Capacity Commitment Period Election.

III.13.1.1.2.2.5	Additional Requirements for Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
III.13.1.1.2.2.6	Additional Requirements for New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.3	Initial Interconnection Analysis.
III.13.1.1.2.4	Evaluation of New Capacity Qualification Package.
III.13.1.1.2.5	Qualified Capacity for New Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.1	New Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.5.3	New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.4	New Generating Capacity Resources Partially Clearing in a Previous Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.1.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.7	Opportunity to Consult with Project Sponsor.
III.13.1.1.2.8	Qualification Determination Notification for New Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.9	Renewable Technology Resource Election.
III.13.1.1.2.10	Determination of Renewable Technology Resource Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.1	Definition of Existing Generating Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.2.1.1	Attributes of Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.1.2	Rationing Minimum Limit.
III.13.1.2.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1	Existing Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1.1	Summer Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.1.2	Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources.

III.13.1.2.2.2.1	Summer Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource.
III.13.1.2.2.2.2	Winter Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource.
III.13.1.2.2.3	Qualified Capacity Adjustment for Partially New and Partially Existing Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.4	Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity Prior to the Existing Capacity Retirement Deadline.
III.13.1.2.2.5	Adjustment for Certain Significant Increases in Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.5.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.2.5.2	Requirements for an Existing Generating Capacity Resource, Existing Demand Capacity Resource or Existing Import Capacity Resource Having a Higher Summer Qualified Capacity than Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.3	Qualification Process for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.3.1	Existing Capacity Retirement Package and Existing Capacity Qualification Package.
III.13.1.2.3.1.A	Dynamic De-List Bid Threshold.
III.13.1.2.3.1.1	Static De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.1.3	Export Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.5	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.5.1	Reliability Review of Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids During the Qualification Process.
III.13.1.2.3.1.6	Static De-List Bids, Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids for Existing Generating Capacity Resources at Stations having Common Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.1.6.1	Submission of Cost Data.
III 13.1.2.3.1.6.2	[Reserved.]
III 13.1.2.3.1.6.3	Internal Market Monitor Review of Stations having Common Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2	Review by Internal Market Monitor of Bids from Existing Capacity Resources.

III.13.1.2.3.2.1	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids, Permanent De-List Bids, and Retirement De-List Bids at or Above the Dynamic De-List Bid Threshold.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1	Internal Market Monitor Review of De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1.1	Review of Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1.2	Review of Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.A	Static De-List Bid and Export Bid Net Going Forward Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.B	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Net Present Value of Expected Cash Flows.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.C	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Calculation of Remaining Economic Life.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.3	Expected Capacity Performance Payments.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.4	Risk Premium.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.5	Opportunity Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.2.3	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.4	Static De-List Bids for Reductions in Ratings Due to Ambient Air Conditions.
III.13.1.2.3.2.5	Static De-List Bid Incremental Capital Expenditure Recovery Schedule.
III.13.1.2.4	Retirement Determination Notification for Existing Capacity and Qualification Determination Notification for Existing Capacity; Right to Increase Retirement De-List Bid or Permanent De-List Bid up to IMM-determined substitution auction test price.
III.13.1.2.4.1	Participant-Elected Retirement or Conditional Treatment.
III.13.1.2.5	Optional Existing Capacity Qualification Package for New Generating Capacity Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
III.13.1.3	Import Capacity.
III.13.1.3.1	Definition of Existing Import Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.3.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.3.A	Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are not associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Network Import Interconnection Service.

- III.13.1.3.3.B Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Import Interconnection Service.
- III.13.1.3.4 Definition of New Import Capacity Resource.
- III.13.1.3.5 Qualification Process for New Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.1 Documentation of Import.
 - III.13.1.3.5.2 Import Backed by Existing External Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.3 Imports Backed by an External Control Area.
 - III.13.1.3.5.3.1 Imports Crossing Intervening Control Areas.
 - III.13.1.3.5.4 Capacity Commitment Period Election.
 - III.13.1.3.5.5 Initial Interconnection Analysis.
 - III.13.1.3.5.5.A Cost Information.
 - III.13.1.3.5.6 Review by Internal Market Monitor of Offers from New Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.7 Qualification Determination Notification for New Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.8 Rationing Election.
- III.13.1.4 Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.1 Definition of New Demand Capacity Resource.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1 Qualification Process for New Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.1 New Demand Capacity Resource Show of Interest Form.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2 New Demand Capacity Resource Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.1 Source of Funding.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.2 Measurement and Verification Plan.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.3 Customer Acquisition Plan.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.4 Critical Patch Schedule for a Demand Capacity Resource with a Demand Reduction Value of at Least 5 MW at a Single Retail Delivery Point.

- III.13.1.4.1.1.2.5 Critical Path Schedule for a Demand Capacity Resource with All Retail Delivery Points Having a Demand Reduction Value of Less Than 5 MW.
- III.13.1.4.1.1.2.6 [Reserved.]
- III.13.1.4.1.1.2.7 Capacity Commitment Period Election.
- III.13.1.4.1.1.2.8 Offer Information From New Demand Capacity Resources.
- III.13.1.4.1.1.3 Initial Analysis for Active Demand Capacity Resources.
- III.13.1.4.1.1.4 Consistency of New Demand Capacity Resource Qualification Package and New Demand Capacity Resource Show of Interest Form.
- III.13.1.4.1.1.5 Evaluation of New Demand Capacity Resource Qualification Materials.
- III.13.1.4.1.1.6 Qualification Determination Notification for New Demand Capacity Resources.
- III.13.1.4.2 Definition of Existing Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.2.1 Qualified Capacity Notification for Existing Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.2.2 Existing Demand Capacity Resource De-List Bids.
- III.13.1.4.3 Measurement and Verification Applicable to On-Peak Demand Resources and Seasonal Peak Demand Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.3.1 Measurement and Verification Documents.
 - III.13.1.4.3.1.1 Optional Measurement and Verification Reference Reports.
 - III.13.1.4.3.1.2 Updated Measurement and Verification Documents.
 - III.13.1.4.3.1.3 Annual Certification of Accuracy of Measurement and Verification Documents.
 - III.13.1.4.3.1.4 Record Requirement of Retail Customers Served.

III.13.1.4.3.2	ISO Review of Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.5	Offers Composed of Separate Resources.
III.13.1.5.A.	Notification of FCA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.1.6.1	Self-Supplied FCA Resource Eligibility.
III.13.1.6.2	Locational Requirements for Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.1.7	Internal Market Monitor Review of Offers and Bids.
III.13.1.8	Publication of Offer and Bid Information.
III.13.1.9	Financial Assurance.
III.13.1.9.1	Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Capacity Resources Participating in the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.9.2	Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Capacity Resources Clearing in a Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.9.2.1	Failure to Provide Financial Assurance or to Meet Milestone.
III.13.1.9.2.2	Release of Financial Assurance.
III.13.1.9.2.2.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.9.2.3	Forfeit of Financial Assurance.
III.13.1.9.2.4	Financial Assurance for New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.9.3	Qualification Process Cost Reimbursement Deposit.
III.13.1.9.3.1	Partial Waiver of Deposit.
III.13.1.9.3.2	Settlement of Costs.
III.13.1.9.3.2.1	Settlement of Costs Associated With Resources Participating In A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.1.9.3.2.2	Settlement of Costs Associated with Resource That Withdraw From A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.1.9.3.2.3	Crediting Of Reimbursements.
III.13.1.10	Forward Capacity Auction Qualification Schedule.
III.13.1.11	Opt-Out for Resources Electing Multiple-Year Treatment.

III.13.2	Annual Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.1	Timing of Annual Forward Capacity Auctions.
III.13.2.2	Amount of Capacity Cleared in Each Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.2.1	System-Wide Capacity Demand Curve.
III.13.2.2.2	Import-Constrained Capacity Zone Demand Curves.
III.13.2.2.3	Export-Constrained Capacity Zone Demand Curves.
III.13.2.2.4	Capacity Demand Curve Scaling Factor.
III.13.2.3	Conduct of the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.3.1	Step 1: Announcement of Start-of-Round Price and End-of-Round Price.
III.13.2.3.2	Step 2: Compilation of Offers and Bids.
III.13.2.3.3	Step 3: Determination of the Outcome of Each Round.
III.13.2.3.4	Determination of Final Capacity Zones.
III.13.2.4	Forward Capacity Auction Starting Price and the Cost of New Entry.
III.13.2.5	Treatment of Specific Offer and Bid Types in the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.5.1	Offers from New Generating Capacity Resources, New Import Capacity Resources, and New Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.2.5.2	Bids and Offers from Existing Generating Capacity Resources, Existing Import Capacity Resources, and Existing Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.1	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.2	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.3	Dynamic De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.5	Reliability Review.
III.13.2.5.2.5A	Fuel Security Reliability Review
III.13.2.5.2.5.1	Compensation for Bids Rejected for Reliability Reasons.
III.13.2.5.2.5.2	Incremental Cost of Reliability Service From Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Resources.

- III.13.2.5.2.5.3 Retirement and Permanent De-Listing of Resources.
- III.13.2.6 Capacity Rationing Rule.
- III.13.2.7 Determination of Capacity Clearing Prices.
- III.13.2.7.1 Import-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Floor.
- III.13.2.7.2 Export-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Ceiling.
- III.13.2.7.3 [Reserved.]
- III.13.2.7.3A Treatment of Imports.
- III.13.2.7.4 Effect of Capacity Rationing Rule on Capacity Clearing Price.
- III.13.2.7.5 Effect of Incremental Repowerings on the Capacity Clearing Price.
- III.13.2.7.6 Minimum Capacity Award.
- III.13.2.7.7 Tie-Breaking Rules.
- III.13.2.8 Capacity Substitution Auctions.
- III.13.2.8.1 Administration of Substitution Auctions.
- III.13.2.8.1.1 Substitution Auction Clearing and Awards.
- III.13.2.8.1.2 Substitution Auction Pricing.
- III.13.2.8.2 Supply Offers in the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.2.8.2.1 Supply Offers.
- III.13.2.8.2.2 Supply Offer Prices.
- III.13.2.8.2.3 Supply Offers Entered into the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.2.8.3 Demand Bids in the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.2.8.3.1 Demand Bids.
- III.13.2.8.3.1A Substitution Auction Test Prices.
- III.13.2.8.3.2 Demand Bid Prices.
- III.13.2.8.3.3 Demand Bids Entered into the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.3 Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.3.1 Resources Subject to Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.3.1.1 New Resources Electing Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.

- III.13.3.1.2 New Resources Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.3.1.3 New Resource Not Offering or Not Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.3.2 Quarterly Critical Path Schedule Reports.
 - III.13.3.2.1 Updated Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.3.2.2 Documentation of Milestones Achieved.
 - III.13.3.2.3 Additional Relevant Information.
 - III.13.3.2.4 Additional Information for Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
- III.13.3.3 Failure to Meet Critical Path Schedule.
- III.13.3.4 Covering Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.3.4A Termination of Capacity Supply Obligations.
- III.13.3.5 Termination of Interconnection Agreement.
- III.13.3.6 Withdrawal from Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.3.7 Request to Defer Capacity Supply Obligation.
- III.13.3.8 FCM Commercial Operation.
- III.13.4 Reconfiguration Auctions.
 - III.13.4.1 Capacity Zones Included in Reconfiguration Auctions.
 - III.13.4.2 Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.
 - III.13.4.2.1 Supply Offers.
 - III.13.4.2.1.1 Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in an Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2 Calculation of Summer ARA Qualified Capacity and Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1 First Annual Reconfiguration Auction and Second Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1 Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.1 Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.2 Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.

III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.3	Import Capacity Resources Backed by an External Control Area.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.3.1	Import Capacity Resources Backed by One or More External Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4	Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2	Third Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3	Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3.1	Import Capacity Resources Backed by an External Control Area.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3.2	Import Capacity Resources Backed by One or More External Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4	Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.3	Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.4	Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in a Monthly Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.5	ISO Review of Supply Offers.
III.13.4.2.2	Demand Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.3	ISO Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.

III.13.4.4	Clearing Offers and Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.5	Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.5.1	Timing of Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.5.2	Acceleration of Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.4.7	Monthly Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.8	Adjustment to Capacity Supply Obligations.
III.13.5	Bilateral Contracts in the Forward Capacity Market.
III.13.5.1	Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
III.13.5.1.1	Process for Approval of Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
III.13.5.1.1.1	Timing of Submission and Prior Notification to the ISO.
III.13.5.1.1.2	Application.
III.13.5.1.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.1.1.4	Approval.
III.13.5.2	Capacity Load Obligations Bilaterals.
III.13.5.2.1	Process for Approval of Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals.
III.13.5.2.1.1	Timing.
III.13.5.2.1.2	Application.
III.13.5.2.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.2.1.4	Approval.
III.13.5.3	Capacity Performance Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.1	Eligibility.
III.13.5.3.2	Submission of Capacity Performance Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.2.1	Timing.
III.13.5.3.2.2	Application.
III.13.5.3.2.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.3.3	Effect of Capacity Performance Bilateral.
III.13.5.4	Annual Reconfiguration Transactions.
III.13.5.4.1	Timing of Submission.

- III.13.5.4.2 Components of an Annual Reconfiguration Transaction.
- III.13.5.4.3 Settlement of Annual Reconfiguration Transactions.
- III.13.6 Rights and Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1 Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.1 Generating Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.1.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.1.2 Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Generating Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.
 - III.13.6.1.1.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.1.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.1.5 Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.2 Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.2.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.2.2 Additional Requirements for Certain Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.2.3 Additional Requirements for Import Capacity Resources at External Interfaces with Enhanced Scheduling.
 - III.13.6.1.3 Intermittent Power Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.3.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.3.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.3.3 Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.5 Demand Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.5.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.

	III.13.6.2.5.2.	Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
III.13.6.3		Exporting Resources.
III.13.6.4		ISO Requests for Energy.
	III.13.6.4.1	Real-Time High Operating Limit.
III.13.7		Performance, Payments and Charges in the FCM.
III.13.7.1		Capacity Base Payments.
	III.13.7.1.1	Monthly Payments and Charges Reflecting Capacity Supply Obligations.
	III.13.7.1.2	Peak Energy Rents.
	III.13.7.1.2.1	Hourly PER Calculations.
	III.13.7.1.2.2	Monthly PER Application.
	III.13.7.1.3	Export Capacity.
	III.13.7.1.4	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.2		Capacity Performance Payments.
	III.13.7.2.1	Definition of Capacity Scarcity Condition.
	III.13.7.2.2	Calculation of Actual Capacity Provided During a Capacity Scarcity Condition.
	III.13.7.2.3	Capacity Balancing Ratio.
	III.13.7.2.4	Capacity Performance Score.
	III.13.7.2.5	Capacity Performance Payment Rate.
	III.13.7.2.6	Calculation of Capacity Performance Payments.
III.13.7.3		Monthly Capacity Payment and Capacity Stop-Loss Mechanism.
	III.13.7.3.1	Monthly Stop-Loss.
	III.13.7.3.2	Annual Stop-Loss.
III.13.7.4		Allocation of Deficient or Excess Capacity Performance Payments.
III.13.7.5		Charges to Market Participants with Capacity Load Obligations.
	III.13.7.5.1	Calculation of Capacity Charges Prior to June 1, 2022.

- III.13.7.5.1.1 Calculation of Capacity Charges On and After June 1, 2022.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.1 Forward Capacity Auction Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.2 Annual Reconfiguration Auction Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.3 Monthly Reconfiguration Auction Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.4 HQICC Capacity Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.5 Self-Supply Adjustment.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.6 Intermittent Power Resource Capacity Adjustment.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.7 Multi-Year Rate Election Adjustment.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.8 CTR Transmission Upgrade Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.9 CTR Pool-Planned Unit Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.10 Failure to Cover Charge Adjustment.
- III.13.7.5.2 Calculation of Capacity Load Obligation and Zonal Capacity Obligation.
 - III.13.7.5.2.1 Charges Associated with Dispatchable Asset Related Demands.
- III.13.7.5.3 Excess Revenues.
- III.13.7.5.4 Capacity Transfer Rights.
 - III.13.7.5.4.1 Definition and Payments to Holders of Capacity Transfer Rights.
 - III.13.7.5.4.2 Allocation of Capacity Transfer Rights.
 - III.13.7.5.4.3 Allocations of CTRs Resulting From Revised Capacity Zones.
 - III.13.7.5.4.4 Specifically Allocated CTRs Associated with Transmission Upgrades.
 - III.13.7.5.4.5 Specifically Allocated CTRs for Pool-Planned Units.
- III.13.7.5.5 Forward Capacity Market Net Charge Amount.
- III.13.8 Reporting and Price Finality.
 - III.13.8.1 Filing of Certain Determinations Made By the ISO Prior to the Forward Capacity Auction and Challenges Thereto.

III.13.8.2 Filing of Forward Capacity Auction Results and Challenges
Thereeto.

III.14 Regulation Market.

III.14.1 Regulation Market System Requirements.

III.14.2 Regulation Market Eligibility.

III.14.3 Regulation Market Offers.

III.14.4 [Reserved].

III.14.5 Regulation Market Resource Selection.

III.14.6 Regulation Market Dispatch.

III.14.7 Performance Monitoring.

III.14.8 Regulation Market Settlement and Compensation.

III.14.9 Regulation Market Testing Environment.

STANDARD MARKET DESIGN

III.1 Market Operations

III.1.1 Introduction.

This Market Rule 1 sets forth the scheduling, other procedures, and certain general provisions applicable to the operation of the New England Markets within the New England Control Area. The ISO shall operate the New England Markets in compliance with NERC, NPCC and ISO reliability criteria. The ISO is the Counterparty for agreements and transactions with its Customers (including assignments involving Customers), including bilateral transactions described in Market Rule 1, and sales to the ISO and/or purchases from the ISO of energy, reserves, Ancillary Services, capacity, demand/load response, FTRs and other products, paying or charging (if and as applicable) its Customers the amounts produced by the pertinent market clearing process or through the other pricing mechanisms described in Market Rule 1. The bilateral transactions to which the ISO is the Counterparty (subject to compliance with the requirements of Section III.1.4) include, but are not limited to, Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Annual Reconfiguration Transactions, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Performance Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). Notwithstanding the foregoing, the ISO will not act as Counterparty for the import into the New England Control Area, for the use of Publicly Owned Entities, of: (1) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which the Publicly Owned Entities are given preference under Articles 407 and 408 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Niagara Project; and (2) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which Publicly Owned Entities are entitled under Article 419 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Franklin D. Roosevelt – St. Lawrence Project. This Market Rule 1 addresses each of the three time frames pertinent to the daily operation of the New England Markets: "Pre-scheduling" as specified in Section III.1.9, "Scheduling" as specified in III.1.10, and "Dispatch" as specified in III.1.11. This Market Rule 1 became effective on February 1, 2005.

III.1.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.3 Definitions.

Whenever used in Market Rule 1, in either the singular or plural number, capitalized terms shall have the meanings specified in Section I of the Tariff. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are not defined in Section

I shall have the meanings customarily attributed to such terms by the electric utility industry in New England or as defined elsewhere in the ISO New England Filed Documents. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are defined in Section I are subject to the 60% Participant Vote threshold specified in Section 11.1.2 of the Participants Agreement.

III.1.3.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.3.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.3.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.4 **Requirements for Certain Transactions.**

III.1.4.1 **ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.**

The ISO will settle, and act as Counterparty to, the transactions described in Section III.1.4.2 if the transactions (and their related transactions) conform to, and the transacting Market Participants comply with, the requirements specified in Section III.1.4.3.

III.1.4.2 **Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.**

Transactions that must conform to the requirements of Section III.1.4 include: Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Annual Reconfiguration Transactions, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Performance Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). The foregoing are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Transaction.” Transactions that conform to the standards are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction.”

III.1.4.3 **Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.**

(a) To qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction, a Section III.1.4 Transaction must constitute an exchange for an off-market transaction (a “Related Transaction”), where the Related Transaction:

- (i) is not cleared or settled by the ISO as Counterparty;
- (ii) is a spot, forward or derivatives contract that contemplates the transfer of energy or a MW obligation to or from a Market Participant;

- (iii) involves commercially appropriate obligations that impose a duty to transfer electricity or a MW obligation from the seller to the buyer, or from the buyer to the seller, with performance taking place within a reasonable time in accordance with prevailing cash market practices; and
- (iv) is not contingent on either party to carry out the Section III.1.4 Transaction.

(b) In addition, to qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction:

- (i) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be executed between separate beneficial owners or separate parties trading for independently controlled accounts;
- (ii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction and the Related Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the parties to the transactions; and
- (iii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the ISO.

(c) As further requirements:

- (i) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction and Related Transaction must maintain, and produce upon request of the ISO, records demonstrating compliance with the requirements of Sections III.1.4.3(a) and (b) for the Section III.1.4 Transaction, the Related Transaction and any other transaction that is directly related to, or integrated in any way with, the Related Transaction, including the identity of the counterparties and the material economic terms of the transactions including their price, tenor, quantity and execution date; and
- (ii) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be a Market Participant that meets all requirements of the ISO New England Financial Assurance Policy.

III.1.5 Resource Auditing.

III.1.5.1 Claimed Capability Audits.

III.1.5.1.1 General Audit Requirements.

- (a) The following types of Claimed Capability Audits may be performed:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit establishes the Generator Asset's ability to respond to ISO Dispatch Instructions and to maintain performance at a specified output level for a specified duration.
 - (ii) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit determines a Generator Asset's capability to perform under specified summer and winter conditions for a specified duration.

- (iii) A Seasonal DR Audit determines the ability of a Demand Response Resource to perform during specified months for a specified duration.
- (iv) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is conducted by the ISO to verify the Generator Asset's Establish Claimed Capability Audit value or the Demand Response Resource's Seasonal DR Audit value.
- (b) The Claimed Capability Audit value of a Generator Asset shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Generator Assets such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (c) The Claimed Capability Audit value of gas turbine, combined cycle, and pseudo-combined cycle assets shall be normalized to standard 90° (summer) and 20° (winter) temperatures.
- (d) The Claimed Capability Audit value for steam turbine assets with steam exports, combined cycle, or pseudo-combined cycle assets with steam exports where steam is exported for uses external to the electric power facility, shall be normalized to the facility's Seasonal Claimed Capability steam demand.
- (e) A Claimed Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if its performance will jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.

III.1.5.1.2 Establish Claimed Capability Audit.

- (a) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit may be performed only by a Generator Asset.
- (b) The time and date of an Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be unannounced.
- (c) For a newly commercial Generator Asset:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit will be scheduled by the ISO within five Business Days of the commercial operation date for all Generator Assets except:
 - 1. Non-intermittent daily cycle hydro;
 - 2. Non-intermittent net-metered, or special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit as described in Section III.1.5.1.3; and
 - 3. Intermittent Generator Assets
 - (ii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values shall be effective as of the commercial operation date of the Generator Asset.
- (d) For Generator Assets with an Establish Claimed Capability Audit value:

- (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit may be performed at the request of a Market Participant in order to support a change in the summer and winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset.
 - (ii) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed within five Business Days of the date of the request.
 - (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iv) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
 - (v) A Market Participant may cancel an audit request prior to issuance of the audit Dispatch Instruction.
- (e) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for the resource associated with the Generator Asset.
 - (f) Establish Claimed Capability Audits shall be performed on non-NERC holiday weekdays between 0800 and 2200.
 - (g) To conduct an Establish Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Initiate an Establish Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset's net output to increase from the current operating level to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (ii) Indicate when issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (iii) Begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate from its current operating point to reach its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (h) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an Establish Claimed Capability Audit	
Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4

Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible (Electric Storage) Hydraulic Turbine – Other	2
Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage Hydro-Conventional Run of River Hydro-Conventional Weekly	2
Wind Photovoltaic Fuel Cell	2
Other Electric Storage (Excludes Hydraulic Turbine - Reversible)	2

- (i) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.2(h).

III.1.5.1.3. Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit may be performed only by a Generator Asset.
- (b) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted by all Generator Assets except:
- (i) Non-intermittent daily hydro; and
 - (ii) Intermittent, net-metered, and special qualifying facilities. Non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities may elect to perform Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits pursuant to Section III.1.7.11(c)(iv).
- (c) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit or ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit that meets the requirements of a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit in this Section III.1.5.1.3 may be used to fulfill a Generator Asset’s Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit obligation.
- (d) Except as provided in Section III.1.5.1.3(n) below, a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:
- (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is greater than or equal to 80 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (e) A winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:

- (i) At least once in the previous three Capability Demonstration Years, except that a newly commercial Generator Asset which becomes commercial on or after:
 - (1) September 1 and prior to December 31 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of that Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (2) January 1 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of the next Capability Demonstration Year.
- (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (f) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed by operating the Generator Asset for the audit time period and submitting to the ISO operational data that meets the following requirements:
 - (i) The Market Participant must notify the ISO of its request to use the dispatch to satisfy the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit requirement by 5:00 p.m. on the fifth Business Day following the day on which the audit concludes.
 - (ii) The notification must include the date and time period of the demonstration to be used for the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and other relevant operating data.
- (g) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) will be the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
- (h) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) shall be the most recent audit data submitted to the ISO meeting the requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3. In the event that a Market Participant fails to submit Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data to meet the timing requirements in Section III.1.5.1.3(d) and (e), the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season shall be set to zero.
- (i) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (j) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit	
Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	2
Combined Cycle	2

Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	2
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	2
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine-Reversible (Electric Storage)	2
Hydraulic Turbine-Other	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	2
Fuel Cell	1
Other Electric Storage (Excludes Hydraulic Turbine - Reversible)	2

- (k) A Generator Asset that is on a planned outage that was approved in the ISO's annual maintenance scheduling process during all hours that meet the temperature requirements for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit that is to be performed by the asset during that Capability Demonstration Year shall:
 - (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these auditing requirements;
 - (ii) Have its Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season set to zero; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit on the next available day that meets the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements.
- (l) A Generator Asset that does not meet the auditing requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3 because (1) every time the temperature requirements were met at the Generator Asset's location the ISO denied the request to operate to full capability, or (2) the temperature requirements were not met at the Generator Asset's location during the Capability Demonstration Year during which the asset was required to perform a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the hours 0700 to 2300 for each weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, shall:
 - (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these temperature requirements, including verifiable temperature data;
 - (ii) Retain the current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the next Capability Demonstration Year.
- (m) The ISO may issue notice of a summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window for some or all of the New England Control Area if the ISO determines that weather forecasts indicate that temperatures during the audit window will meet the summer or winter Seasonal

Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements. A notice shall be issued at least 48 hours prior to the opening of the audit window. Any audit performed during the announced audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer or winter audit. In the event that five or more audit windows for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirement, each of at least a four hour duration between 0700 and 2300 and occurring on a weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, are not opened for a Generator Asset prior to August 15 during a Capability Demonstration Year, a two-week audit window shall be opened for that Generator Asset to perform a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit, and any audit performed by that Generator Asset during the open audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit. The open audit window shall be between 0700 and 2300 each day during August 15 through August 31.

- (n) A Market Participant that is required to perform testing on a Generator Asset that is in addition to a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit may notify the ISO that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed in conjunction with this additional testing, provided that:
 - (i) The notification shall be provided at the time the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data is submitted under Section III.1.5.1.3(f).
 - (ii) The notification explains the nature of the additional testing and that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed while the Generator Asset was online to perform this additional testing.
 - (iii) The summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and additional testing are performed during the months of June, July or August between the hours of 0700 and 2300.
 - (iv) In the event that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit does not meet the temperature requirements of Section III.1.5.1.3(d)(ii), the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value from the prior Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (v) This Section III.1.5.1.3(n) may be utilized no more frequently than once every three Capability Demonstration Years for a Generator Asset.
- (o) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.3(j).

III.1.5.1.3.1 Seasonal DR Audits.

- (a) A Seasonal DR Audit may be performed only by a Demand Response Resource.

- (b) A Seasonal DR Audit shall be performed for 12 contiguous five-minute intervals.
- (c) A summer Seasonal DR Audit must be conducted by all Demand Response Resources:
 - (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) During the months of April through November;
- (d) A winter Seasonal DR Audit must be conducted by all Demand Response Resources:
 - (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) During the months of December through March.
- (e) A Seasonal DR Audit may be performed either:
 - (i) At the request of a Market Participant as described in subsection (f) below; or
 - (ii) By the Market Participant designating a period of dispatch after the fact as described in subsection (g) below.
- (f) If a Market Participant requests a Seasonal DR Audit:
 - (i) The ISO shall perform the Seasonal DR Audit at an unannounced time between 0800 and 2200 on non-NERC holiday weekdays within five Business Days of the date of the request.
 - (ii) The ISO shall initiate the Seasonal DR Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Demand Response Resource to its Maximum Reduction.
 - (iii) The ISO shall indicate when issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (iv) The ISO shall begin the audit with the start of the first five-minute interval after sufficient time has been allowed for the resource to ramp, based on its Demand Reduction Offer parameters, to its Maximum Reduction.
 - (v) A Market Participant may cancel an audit request prior to issuance of the audit Dispatch Instruction.
- (g) If the Seasonal DR Audit is performed by the designation of a period of dispatch after the fact, the designated period must meet all of the requirements in this Section III.1.5.1.3.1 and:
 - (i) The Market Participant must notify the ISO of its request to use the dispatch to satisfy the Seasonal DR Audit requirement by 5:00 p.m. on the fifth Business Day following the day on which the audit concludes.
 - (ii) The notification must include the date and time period of the demonstration to be used for the Seasonal DR Audit.
 - (iii) The demonstration period may begin with the start of any five-minute interval after the completion of the Demand Response Resource Notification Time.
 - (iv) A CLAIM10 audit or CLAIM30 audit that meets the requirements of a Seasonal DR Audit as provided in this Section III.1.5.1.3.1 may be used to fulfill the Seasonal DR Audit obligation of a Demand Response Resource.

- (h) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit fulfils the Seasonal DR Audit obligation of a Demand Response Resource.
- (i) Each Demand Response Asset associated with a Demand Response Resource is evaluated during the Seasonal DR Audit of the Demand Response Resource.
- (j) Any Demand Response Asset on a forced or scheduled curtailment as defined in Section III.8.3 is assessed a zero audit value.
- (k) The Seasonal DR Audit value (summer or winter) of a Demand Response Resource resulting from the Seasonal DR Audit shall be the sum of the average demand reductions demonstrated during the audit by each of the Demand Response Resource's constituent Demand Response Assets.
- (l) If a Demand Response Asset is added to or removed from a Demand Response Resource between audits, the Demand Response Resource's capability shall be updated to reflect the inclusion or exclusion of the audit value of the Demand Response Asset, such that at any point in time the summer or winter Seasonal DR Audit value of a Demand Response Resource shall equal the sum of the most recent valid like-season audit values of its constituent Demand Response Assets.
- (m) The Seasonal DR Audit value shall become effective one calendar day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (n) The summer or winter audit value of a Demand Response Asset shall be set to zero at the end of the Capability Demonstration Year if the Demand Response Asset did not perform a Seasonal DR Audit for that season as part of a Demand Response Resource during that Capability Demonstration Year.
- (o) For a Demand Response Asset that was associated with a "Real-Time Demand Response Resource" or a "Real-Time Emergency Generation Resource," as those terms were defined prior to June 1, 2018, any valid result from an audit conducted prior to June 1, 2018 shall continue to be valid on June 1, 2018, and shall retain the same expiration date.

III.1.5.1.4. ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit may be performed by the ISO at any time.
- (b) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value shall replace either the summer or winter Seasonal DR Audit value for a Demand Response Resource and shall replace both the winter and summer Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset, normalized for temperature and steam exports, except:

- (i) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for that resource.
- (ii) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value for a Generator Asset shall not set the winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit value unless the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit was performed at a mean ambient temperature that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the Generator Asset location.
- (c) If for a Generator Asset a Market Participant submits pressure and relative humidity data for the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and the current ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the Establish Claimed Capability Audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit will be normalized to the pressure of the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and a relative humidity of 64%.
- (d) The audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (e) To conduct an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Initiate an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset to its Real-Time High Operating Limit or the Demand Response Resource to its Maximum Reduction.
 - (ii) Indicate when issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (iii) For Generator Assets, begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the Generator Asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate, from its current operating point to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (iv) For Demand Response Resources, begin the audit with the first five-minute interval after sufficient time has been allowed for the resource to ramp, based on its Demand Reduction Offer parameters, to its Maximum Reduction.
- (f) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit	
Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4

Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible (Electric Storage)	2
Hydraulic Turbine – Other	
Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage	2
Hydro-Conventional Run of River	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	
Wind	2
Photovoltaic	
Fuel Cell	
Other Electric Storage (Excludes Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible)	2
Demand Response Resource	1

- (g) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for an Asset or Resource type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.4(f).

III.1.5.2 ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.

- (a) The ISO may perform an audit of any Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or other operating parameter that impacts the ability of a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to provide real-time energy or reserves.
- (b) Generator audits shall be performed using the following methods for the relevant parameter:
- (i) **Economic Maximum Limit.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Economic Maximum Limit value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current ISO-issued Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Manual Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Manual Response Rate, including hold points and changes in Manual Response Rates.
 - (iii) **Start-Up Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the offered Start-Up Time.
 - (iv) **Notification Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to close its output breaker within its offered Notification Time.

- (v) **CLAIM10.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vii) **Automatic Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be analyzed, based upon a review of historical performance data, for its ability to respond to four-second electronic Dispatch Instructions.
 - (viii) **Dual Fuel Capability.** A Generator Asset that is capable of operating on multiple fuels may be required to audit on a specific fuel, as set out in Section III.1.5.2(f).
- (c) Demand Response Resource audits shall be performed using the following methods:
- (i) **Maximum Reduction.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Maximum Reduction value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.
 - (iii) **Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve its Minimum Reduction within the offered Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time, in response to a Dispatch Instruction and after completing its Demand Response Resource Notification Time.
 - (iv) **Demand Response Resource Notification Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to start reducing demand within its offered Demand Response Resource Notification Time, from the receipt of a Dispatch Instruction when the Demand Response Resource was not previously reducing demand.
 - (v) **CLAIM10.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
- (d) To conduct an audit based upon historical data, the ISO shall:
- (i) Obtain data through random sampling of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions; or
 - (ii) Obtain data through continual monitoring of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions.

- (e) To conduct an unannounced audit, the ISO shall initiate the audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to change from the current operating level to a level that permits the ISO to evaluate the performance of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource for the parameters being audited.
- (f) To conduct an audit of the capability of a Generator Asset described in Section III.1.5.2(b)(viii) to run on a specific fuel:
 - (i) The ISO shall notify the Lead Market Participant if a Generator Asset is required to undergo an audit on a specific fuel. The ISO, in consultation with the Lead Market Participant, shall develop a plan for the audit.
 - (ii) The Lead Market Participant will have the ability to propose the time and date of the audit within the ISO's prescribed time frame and must notify the ISO at least five Business Days in advance of the audit, unless otherwise agreed to by the ISO and the Lead Market Participant.
- (g) To the extent that the audit results indicate a Market Participant is providing Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or other operating parameter values that are not representative of the actual capability of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource, the values for the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource shall be restricted to those values that are supported by the audit.
- (h) In the event that a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource has had a parameter value restricted:
 - (i) The Market Participant may submit a restoration plan to the ISO to restore that parameter. The restoration plan shall:
 1. Provide an explanation of the discrepancy;
 2. Indicate the steps that the Market Participant will take to re-establish the parameter's value;
 3. Indicate the timeline for completing the restoration; and
 4. Explain the testing that the Market Participant will undertake to verify restoration of the parameter value upon completion.
 - (ii) The ISO shall:
 1. Accept the restoration plan if implementation of the plan, including the testing plan, is reasonably likely to support the proposed change in the parameter value restriction;
 2. Coordinate with the Market Participant to perform required testing upon completion of the restoration; and
 3. Modify the parameter value restriction following completion of the restoration plan, based upon tested values.

III.1.5.3 Reactive Capability Audits.

- (a) Two types of Reactive Capability Audits may be performed:
 - (i) A lagging Reactive Capability Audit, which is an audit that measures a Reactive Resource's ability to provide reactive power to the transmission system at a specified real power output or consumption.
 - (ii) A leading Reactive Capability Audit, which is an audit that measures a Reactive Resource's ability to absorb reactive power from the transmission system at a specified real power output or consumption.
- (b) The ISO shall develop a list of Reactive Resources that must conduct Reactive Capability Audits. The list shall include Reactive Resources that: (i) have a gross individual nameplate rating greater than 20 MVA; (ii) are directly connected, or are connected through equipment designed primarily for delivering real or reactive power to an interconnection point, to the transmission system at a voltage of 100 kV or above; and (iii) are not exempted from providing voltage control by the ISO. Additional criteria to be used in adding a Reactive Resource to the list includes, but is not limited to, the effect of the Reactive Resource on System Operating Limits, Interconnection Reliability Operating Limits, and local area voltage limits during the following operating states: normal, emergency, and system restoration.
- (c) Unless otherwise directed by the ISO, Reactive Resources that are required to perform Reactive Capability Audits shall perform both a lagging Reactive Capability Audit and a leading Reactive Capability Audit.
- (d) All Reactive Capability Audits shall meet the testing conditions specified in the ISO New England Operating Documents.
- (e) The Reactive Capability Audit value of a Reactive Resource shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Reactive Resources such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (f) A Reactive Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if conducting the Reactive Capability Audit could jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.
- (g) Reactive Capability Audits shall be conducted at least every five years, unless otherwise required by the ISO. The ISO may require a Reactive Resource to conduct Reactive Capability Audits more often than every five years if:
 - (i) there is a change in the Reactive Resource that may affect the reactive power capability of the Reactive Resource;
 - (ii) there is a change in electrical system conditions that may affect the achievable reactive power output or absorption of the Reactive Resource; or

- (iii) historical data shows that the amount of reactive power that the Reactive Resource can provide to or absorb from the transmission system is higher or lower than the latest audit data.
- (h) A Lead Market Participant or Transmission Owner may request a waiver of the requirement to conduct a Reactive Capability Audit for its Reactive Resource. The ISO, at its sole discretion, shall determine whether and for how long a waiver may be granted.

III.1.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.4 **ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.**

The ISO shall prepare, maintain and update the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures consistent with the ISO New England Filed Documents. The ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures shall be available for inspection by the Market Participants, regulatory authorities with jurisdiction over the ISO or any Market Participant, and the public.

III.1.7 **General.**

III.1.7.1 **Provision of Market Data to the Commission.**

The ISO will electronically deliver to the Commission, on an ongoing basis and in a form and manner consistent with its collection of data and in a form and manner acceptable to the Commission, data related to the markets that it administers, in accordance with the Commission's regulations.

III.1.7.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.3 **Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the New England Markets through an agent, provided that such Market Participant informs the ISO in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant using an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the New England Markets, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the

requirements of the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Filed Documents.

III.1.7.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.5 Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors.

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor for an interface constraint is \$10,000/MWh and the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor for all other transmission constraints is \$30,000/MWh. In the Real-Time Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor for any transmission constraint is \$30,000/MWh. Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors are not used in calculating Locational Marginal Prices.

III.1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The ISO shall schedule Day-Ahead and schedule and dispatch in Real-Time Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Participants. The ISO shall schedule and dispatch sufficient Resources of the Market Participants to serve the New England Markets energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Participants and meet the requirements of the New England Control Area for ancillary services provided by such Resources. The ISO shall use a joint optimization process to serve Real-Time Energy Market energy requirements and meet Real-Time Operating Reserve requirements based on a least-cost, security-constrained economic dispatch.

(b) In the event that one or more Resources cannot be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market on the basis of a least-cost, security-constrained dispatch as a result of one or more Self-Schedule offers contributing to a transmission limit violation, the following scheduling protocols will apply:

(i) When a single Self-Schedule offer contributes to a transmission limit violation, the Self-Schedule offer will not be scheduled for the entire Self-Schedule period in development of Day-Ahead schedules.

(ii) When two Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, parallel clearing solutions will be executed such that, for each solution, one of the Self-Schedule offers

will be omitted for its entire Self-Schedule period. The least cost solution will be used for purposes of determining which Resources are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iii) When three or more Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, the ISO will determine the total daily MWh for each Self-Schedule offer and will omit Self-Schedule offers in their entirety, in sequence from the offer with the least total daily MWh to the offer with the greatest total MWh, stopping when the transmission limit violation is resolved.

(c) Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents.

(d) The ISO shall undertake, together with Market Participants, to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the New England Markets, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the ISO shall propose tariff or procedural changes, or undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

III.1.7.7 Energy Pricing.

The price paid for energy, including demand reductions, bought and sold by the ISO in the New England Markets will reflect the Locational Marginal Price at each Location, determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents. Congestion Costs, which shall be determined by differences in the Congestion Component of Locational Marginal Prices caused by constraints, shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1. Loss costs associated with Pool Transmission Facilities, which shall be determined by the differences in Loss Components of the Locational Marginal Prices shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1.

III.1.7.8 Market Participant Resources.

A Market Participant may elect to Self-Schedule its Resources in accordance with and subject to the limitations and procedures specified in this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.1.7.9 Real-Time Reserve Prices.

The price paid by the ISO for the provision of Real-Time Operating Reserve in the New England Markets will reflect Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents for the system and each Reserve Zone.

III.1.7.10 Other Transactions.

Market Participants may enter into internal bilateral transactions and External Transactions for the purchase or sale of energy or other products to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation available for dispatch by the ISO. External Transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy or obligations to or from a Market Participant shall be reported to and coordinated with the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.1.7.11 Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability value must be established and maintained for all Generating Capacity Resources. A summer Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from June 1 through September 30 and a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from October 1 through May 31.
- (b) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource is the sum of the Seasonal Claimed Capabilities of the Generator Assets that are associated with the Generating Capacity Resource.
- (c) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generator Asset is:
 - (i) Based upon review of historical data for non-intermittent daily cycle hydro.
 - (ii) The median net real power output during reliability hours, as described in Section III.13.1.2.2.2, for (1) intermittent facilities, and (2) net-metered and special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data.
 - (iii) For non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities that elect to audit, the minimum of (1) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3; (2) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value; and (3) the median hourly availability during hours ending 2:00 p.m. through 6:00 p.m. each day of the preceding June through September for Summer and hours ending 6:00 p.m. and 7:00 p.m. each day of the preceding October through May for Winter. The hourly availability:
 - a. For a Generator Asset that is available for commitment and following Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's Economic Maximum Limit, as submitted or redeclared.

- b. For a Generator Asset that is off-line and not available for commitment shall be zero.
- c. For a Generator Asset that is on-line but not able to follow Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's metered output.
- (iv) For all other Generator Assets, the minimum of: (1) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value and (2) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3.

III.1.7.12 Seasonal DR Audit Value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource.

- (a) A Seasonal DR Audit value must be established and maintained for all Active Demand Capacity Resources. A summer Seasonal DR Audit value is established for use from April 1 through November 30 and a winter Seasonal DR Audit value is established for use from December 1 through March 31.
- (b) The Seasonal DR Audit value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource is the sum of the Seasonal DR Audit values of the Demand Response Resources that are associated with the Active Demand Capacity Resource.

III.1.7.13 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.14 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.15 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.16 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.17 Operating Reserve.

The ISO shall endeavor to procure and maintain an amount of Operating Reserve in Real-Time equal to the system and zonal Operating Reserve requirements as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Reserve requirements for the Forward Reserve Market are determined in accordance with the methodology specified in Section III.9.2 of Market Rule 1. Operating Reserve requirements for Real-Time dispatch within an Operating Day are determined in accordance with Market Rule 1 and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 8, Operating Reserve and Regulation.

III.1.7.18 Ramping.

A Generator Asset, Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, or Demand Response Resource dispatched by the ISO pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the Resource's megawatt output, consumption, or demand reduction level shall be able to change output, consumption, or demand

reduction at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the ISO for that Resource and shall be subject to sanctions for failure to comply as described in **Appendix B**.

III.1.7.19 Real-Time Reserve Designation.

The ISO shall determine the Real-Time Reserve Designation for each eligible Resource in accordance with this Section III.1.7.19. The Real-Time Reserve Designation shall consist of a MW value, in no case less than zero, for each Operating Reserve product: Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve, and Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.

III.1.7.19.1 Eligibility.

To be eligible to receive a Real-Time Reserve Designation, a Resource must meet all of the criteria enumerated in this Section III.1.7.19.1. A Resource that does not meet all of these criteria is not eligible to provide Operating Reserve and will not receive a Real-Time Reserve Designation.

- (1) The Resource must be a Dispatchable Resource located within the metered boundaries of the New England Control Area and capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions.
- (2) The Resource must not be part of the first contingency supply loss.
- (3) The Resource must not be designated as constrained by transmission limitations.
- (4) The Resource's Operating Reserve, if activated, must be sustainable for at least one hour from the time of activation. (This eligibility requirement does not affect a Resource's obligation to follow Dispatch Instructions, even after one hour from the time of activation.)
- (5) The Resource must comply with the applicable standards and requirements for provision and dispatch of Operating Reserve as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

III.1.7.19.2 Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Designation.

III.1.7.19.2.1 Generator Assets.

III.1.7.19.2.1.1 On-line Generator Assets.

The Manual Response Rate used in calculations in this section shall be the lesser of the Generator Asset's offered Manual Response Rate and its audited Manual Response Rate as described in Section III.1.5.2.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For an on-line Generator Asset (other than one registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO), Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in output the Generator Asset could achieve, relative to its current telemetered output, within ten minutes given its Manual Response Rate (and in no case to a level greater than its Economic Maximum Limit). For an on-line Generator Asset registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For an on-line Generator Asset (other than one registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO), Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero. For an on-line Generator Asset registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in output the Generator Asset could achieve, relative to its current telemetered output, within ten minutes given its Manual Response Rate (and in no case to a level greater than its Economic Maximum Limit).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For an on-line Generator Asset, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in output the Generator Asset could achieve, relative to its current telemetered output, within thirty minutes given its Manual Response Rate (and in no case greater than its Economic Maximum Limit) minus the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Generator Asset pursuant to subsection (a) above and the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Generator Asset pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.1.2 Off-line Generator Assets.

For an off-line Generator Asset that is not a Fast Start Generator, all components of the Real-Time Reserve Designation shall be zero.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For an off-line Fast Start Generator, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.

- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For an off-line Fast Start Generator, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the minimum of the Fast Start Generator's Offered CLAIM10, its CLAIM10, and its Economic Maximum Limit (provided, however, that during the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time, the Fast Start Generator's Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero, except during the last ten minutes of its Minimum Down Time, at which time the ISO will prorate the Fast Start Generator's Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve to account for the remaining amount of time until the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time expires).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For an off-line Fast Start Generator, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as: (i) the minimum of the Fast Start Generator's Offered CLAIM30, its CLAIM30, and its Economic Maximum Limit (provided, however, that during the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time, the Fast Start Generator's Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be zero, except during the last thirty minutes of its Minimum Down Time, at which time the ISO will prorate the Fast Start Generator's Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve to account for the remaining amount of time until the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time expires), minus (ii) the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Fast Start Generator pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.2 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

III.1.7.19.2.2.1 Storage DARDs.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Storage DARD, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the absolute value of the amount of current telemetered consumption.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Storage DARD, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Storage DARD, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be zero.

III.1.7.19.2.2.2 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Other Than Storage DARDs.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within ten minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit). For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) having Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero. For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) having Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within ten minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within thirty minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit) minus the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand pursuant to subsection (a) above. For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) having Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within thirty minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit) minus the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.3 Demand Response Resources.

For a Demand Response Resource that does not provide one-minute telemetry to the ISO, notwithstanding any provision in this Section III.1.7.19.2.3 to the contrary, the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve and Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve components of the Real-Time Reserve Designation shall

be zero. The Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate used in calculations in this section shall be the lesser of the Resource's offered Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate and its audited Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate as described in Section III.1.5.2.

III.1.7.19.2.3.1 Dispatched.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in demand reduction that the Demand Response Resource could achieve, relative to the estimated current demand reduction level, within ten minutes given its Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate (and in no case greater than its Maximum Reduction). For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero. For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in demand reduction that the Demand Response Resource could achieve, relative to the estimated current demand reduction level, within ten minutes given its Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate (and in no case greater than its Maximum Reduction).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in demand reduction that the Demand Response Resource could achieve, relative to the estimated current demand reduction level, within thirty minutes given its Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate (and in no case greater than its Maximum Reduction) minus the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Resource pursuant to subsection (a) above and the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Resource pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.3.2 Non-Dispatched.

For a Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched that is not a Fast Start Demand Response Resource, all components of the Real-Time Reserve Designation shall be zero.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Fast Start Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Fast Start Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the minimum of the Demand Response Resource's Offered CLAIM10, its CLAIM10, and its Maximum Reduction.
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Fast Start Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as: (i) the minimum of the Fast Start Demand Response Resource's Offered CLAIM30, its CLAIM30, and its Maximum Reduction, minus (ii) the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Demand Response Resource pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.20 Information and Operating Requirements.

- (a) [Reserved.]
- (b) Market Participants selling from Resources within the New England Control Area shall: supply to the ISO all applicable Offer Data; report to the ISO Resources that are Self-Scheduled; report to the ISO External Transaction sales; confirm to the ISO bilateral sales to Market Participants within the New England Control Area; respond to the ISO's directives to start, shutdown or change output, consumption, or demand reduction levels of Generator Assets, DARDs, or Demand Response Resources, change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, equipment is operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.
- (c) Market Participants selling from Resources outside the New England Control Area shall: provide to the ISO all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to ISO directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the source Control Area and any intermediary Control Areas.
- (d) Market Participants, as applicable, shall: respond or ensure a response to ISO directives for load management steps; report to the ISO all bilateral purchase transactions including External Transaction

purchases; and respond or ensure a response to other ISO directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participant, as applicable, shall provide to the ISO requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(f) Market Participants are responsible for reporting to the ISO anticipated availability and other information concerning Generator Assets, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demands required by the ISO New England Operating Documents, including but not limited to the Market Participant's ability to procure fuel and physical limitations that could reduce Resource output or demand reduction capability for the pertinent Operating Day.

III.1.8 [Reserved.]

III.1.9 Pre-scheduling.

III.1.9.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.5 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.7 **Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Market Participants authorized and intending to request market-based Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in their Offer Data shall submit a specification of such fees to the ISO for each Generator Asset as to which the Market Participant intends to request such fees. Any such specification shall identify the applicable period and be submitted on or before the applicable deadline and shall remain in effect unless otherwise modified in accordance with Section III.1.10.9. The ISO shall reject any request for Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in a Market Participant's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Participant's specification on file with the ISO.

III.1.9.8 [Reserved.]

III.1.10 Scheduling.

III.1.10.1 General.

- (a) The ISO shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Real-Time Energy Market.

- (b) The Day-Ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the New England Markets at Day-Ahead Prices and enable Market Participants to submit External Transactions conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level. Market Participants whose purchases and sales and External Transactions are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy or pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses, at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

- (c) In the Real-Time Energy Market,
 - (i) Market Participants that deviate from the amount of energy purchases or sales scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1, and

 - (ii) Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be obligated to pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses for the amount of the scheduled transmission uses in the Real-Time Energy Market at the applicable Real-Time Congestion Component and Loss Component price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1.

- (d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of Resources to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the Real-Time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the Day-Ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the ISO determines the Day-Ahead Energy Market schedule and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the New England Control Area in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the New England Control Area. Scheduling of External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market is subject to Section II.44 of the OATT.

(e) If the ISO's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency Condition, the ISO may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of Generator Assets or Demand Response Resources with Notification Time greater than 24 hours as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Participants' binding Supply Offers or Demand Reduction Offers.

III.1.10.1A Energy Market Scheduling.

The submission of Day-Ahead offers and bids shall occur not later than 10:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the ISO in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Market Rule 1.

(a) **Locational Demand Bids** – Each Market Participant may submit to the ISO specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Each Market Participant shall inform the ISO of (i) the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-Ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-Ahead Price, (ii) hourly schedules for Resources Self-Scheduled by the Market Participant; and (iii) the Decrement Bid at which each such Self-Scheduled Resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Participant's intent not to reduce output. Price-sensitive Demand Bids and Decrement Bids must be greater than zero MW and shall not exceed the energy Supply Offer limitation specified in this Section.

(b) **External Transactions** – All Market Participants shall submit to the ISO schedules for any External Transactions involving use of Generator Assets or the New England Transmission System as specified below, and shall inform the ISO whether the transaction is to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to include an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures), if any, at which it will be curtailed rather than pay Congestion Costs. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the Locational Marginal Prices for specified External Transaction source and sink points in the Day-Ahead scheduling process only. Any Market Participant that deviates from its Day-Ahead External Transaction schedule or elects not to include its External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be subject to Congestion Costs in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to complete

any such scheduled External Transaction. ~~A priced External Transaction submitted under Section III.1.10.7 and that clears in the Day Ahead Energy Market will be considered tied within economic merit with a Self-Scheduled External Transaction submitted to the Real Time Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real Time offer during the Re-Offer Period.~~ Scheduling of External Transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the following requirements:

(i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all External Transaction purchases for delivery within the New England Control Area from Resources outside the New England Control Area;

(ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for External Transaction sales to entities outside the New England Control Area from Resources within the New England Control Area;

(iii) ~~In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, if~~ the sum of all submitted ~~fixed-Self-Scheduled~~ External Transaction purchases less External Transaction sales exceeds the import capability associated with the applicable External Node, the offer prices for all ~~fixed-Self-Scheduled~~ External Transaction purchases at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Floor;

(iv) ~~In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, if~~ the sum of all submitted ~~fixed-Self-Scheduled~~ External Transaction sales less External Transaction purchases exceeds the export capability associated with the applicable External Node, the offer prices for all ~~fixed-Self-Scheduled~~ External Transaction sales at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Cap;

(v) The ISO shall not consider Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Notification Times or any other inter-temporal parameters in scheduling or dispatching External Transactions.

(c) **Generator Asset Supply Offers** – Market Participants selling into the New England Markets from Generator Assets ~~or External Resources~~ may submit Supply Offers ~~or External Transactions~~ for the supply of energy for the following Operating Day. ~~(Coordinated External Transactions shall be submitted to the ISO in accordance with Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.)~~

Such Supply Offers:

- (i) Shall specify the Resource and Blocks (price and quantity of Energy) for each hour of the Operating Day for each Resource offered by the Market Participant to the ISO. The prices and quantities in a Block may each vary on an hourly basis;
- (ii) If based on energy from a Generator Asset internal to the New England Control Area, may specify, for Supply Offers, a Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee for each hour of the Operating Day. Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee may vary on an hourly basis;
- (iii) Shall specify, for Supply Offers from a dual-fuel Generator Asset, the fuel type. The fuel type may vary on an hourly basis. A Market Participant that submits a Supply Offer using the higher cost fuel type must satisfy the consultation requirements for dual-fuel Generator Assets in Section III.A.3 of Appendix A;
- (iv) Shall specify a Minimum Run Time to be used for commitment purposes that does not exceed 24 hours;
- (v) Supply Offers shall constitute an offer to submit the Generator Asset to the ISO for commitment and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Supply Offer, where such Supply Offer, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes, including to the Economic Maximum Limit, Economic Minimum Limit and Emergency Minimum Limit, from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource, except that for a Limited Energy Resource, the Economic Maximum Limit may be revised to reflect available energy, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the Supply Offer is submitted;
- (vi) Shall not specify an energy offer below the Energy Offer Floor or above the Energy Offer Cap; and
- (vii) Shall, in the case of a Supply Offer from a Continuous Storage Generator Asset, also meet the requirements specified in Section III.1.10.6.

(d) **DARD Demand Bids** – Market Participants participating in the New England Markets with Dispatchable Asset Related Demands may submit Demand Bids for the consumption of energy for the following Operating Day.

Such Demand Bids:

- (i) Shall specify the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand and Blocks (price and Energy quantity pairs) for each hour of the Operating Day for each Dispatchable Asset Related Demand offered by the Market Participant to the ISO. The prices and quantities in a Block may each vary on an hourly basis;
- (ii) Shall constitute an offer to submit the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand to the ISO for commitment and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Demand Bid, where such Demand Bid, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes, including to the Maximum Consumption Limit and Minimum Consumption Limit, from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource;
- (iii) Shall specify a Minimum Consumption Limit that is less than or equal to its Nominated Consumption Limit;
- (iv) Shall not specify a bid price below the Energy Offer Floor or above the Energy Offer Cap;
- (v) Shall, in the case of a Demand Bid from a Storage DARD, also meet the requirements specified in Section III.1.10.6.

(e) **Demand Response Resource Demand Reduction Offers** – Market Participants selling into the New England Markets from Demand Response Resources may submit Demand Reduction Offers for the supply of energy for the following Operating Day. A Demand Reduction Offer shall constitute an offer to submit the Demand Response Resource to the ISO for commitment and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Demand Reduction Offer. Demand Reduction Offers:

(i) Shall specify the Demand Response Resource and Blocks (price and demand reduction quantity pairs) for each hour of the Operating Day. The prices and demand reduction quantities may vary on an hourly basis.

(ii) Shall not specify a price that is above the Energy Offer Cap, below the Energy Offer Floor, or below the Demand Reduction Threshold Price in effect for the Operating Day. For purposes of clearing the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and calculating Day-Ahead and Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, any price specified below the Demand Reduction Threshold price in effect for the Operating Day will be considered to be equal to the Demand Reduction Threshold Price for the Operating Day.

(iii) Shall not include average avoided peak transmission or distribution losses in the demand reduction quantity.

(iv) May specify an Interruption Cost for each hour of the Operating Day, which may vary on an hourly basis.

(v) Shall specify a Minimum Reduction Time to be used for scheduling purposes that does not exceed 24 hours.

(vi) Shall specify a Maximum Reduction amount no greater than the sum of the Maximum Interruptible Capacities of the Demand Response Resource's operational Demand Response Assets.

(vii) Shall specify changes to the Maximum Reduction and Minimum Reduction from those submitted as part of the Demand Response Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Demand Response Resource.

(f) **Demand Reduction Threshold Price** – The Demand Reduction Threshold Price for each month shall be determined through an analysis of a smoothed, historic supply curve for the month. The historic supply curve shall be derived from Real-Time generator and import Offer Data (excluding Coordinated External Transactions) for the same month of the previous year. The ISO may adjust the Offer Data to account for significant changes in generator and import availability or other significant changes to the historic supply curve. The historic supply curve shall be calculated as follows:

- (a) Each generator and import offer Block (i.e., each price-quantity pair offered in the Real-Time Energy Market) for each day of the month shall be compiled and sorted in ascending order of price to create an unsmoothed supply curve.
- (b) An unsmoothed supply curve for the month shall be formed from the price and cumulative quantity of each offer Block.
- (c) A non-linear regression shall be performed on a sampled portion of the unsmoothed supply curve to produce an increasing, convex, smooth approximation of the supply curve.
- (d) A historic threshold price P_{th} shall be determined as the point on the smoothed supply curve beyond which the benefit to load from the reduced LMP resulting from the demand reduction of Demand Response Resources exceeds the cost to load associated with compensating Demand Response Resources for demand reduction.
- (e) The Demand Reduction Threshold Price for the upcoming month shall be determined by the following formula:

$$D RTP = P_{th} X \frac{FPI_c}{FPI_h}$$

where FPI_h is the historic fuel price index for the same month of the previous year, and FPI_c is the fuel price index for the current month.

The historic and current fuel price indices used to establish the Demand Reduction Threshold Price for a month shall be based on the lesser of the monthly natural gas or heating oil fuel indices applicable to the New England Control Area, as calculated three business days before the start of the month preceding the Demand Reduction Threshold Price's effective date.

The ISO will post the Demand Reduction Threshold Price, along with the index-based fuel price values used in establishing the Demand Reduction Threshold Price, on its website by the 15th day of the month preceding the Demand Reduction Threshold Price's effective date.

- (g) **Subsequent Operating Days** – Each Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer, or Demand Bid by a Market Participant of a Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded

or canceled except in the case of ~~an External Resource and~~ an External Transaction purchase, in which case, the Supply Offer shall remain in effect for the applicable Operating Day and shall not remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days. Hourly overrides of a Supply Offer, a Demand Reduction Offer, or a Demand Bid shall remain in effect only for the applicable Operating Day.

(h) **Load Estimate** – The ISO shall post on the internet the total hourly loads including Decrement Bids scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, as well as the ISO’s estimate of the Control Area hourly load for the next Operating Day.

(i) **Prorated Supply** – In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal offer and/or External Transaction at the pricing location. The Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions are not used in determining the amount of energy (MW) in each marginal Supply Offer or Demand Reduction Offer to be cleared on a pro-rated basis. However, the Day-Ahead schedules resulting from the pro-ration process will reflect Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions.

(j) **Prorated Demand** – In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal bid and/or External Transaction at the pricing location.

(k) **Virtuals** – All Market Participants may submit Increment Offers and/or Decrement Bids that apply to the Day-Ahead Energy Market only. Such offers and bids must comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

III.1.10.2 Pool-Scheduled Resources.

Pool-Scheduled Resources are those Resources for which Market Participants submitted Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, or Demand Bids in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and which the ISO

scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as well as Generator Assets, DARDs or Demand Response Resources committed by the ISO subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Such Resources shall be committed to provide or consume energy in the Real-Time dispatch unless the schedules for such Resources are revised pursuant to Sections III.1.10.9 or III.1.11. Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be selected by the ISO on the basis of the prices offered for energy supply or consumption and related services, Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Interruption Cost and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Participants.

(b) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market consistent with the Supply Offers and Demand Reduction Offers of other Resources, the submitted Demand Bids and Decrement Bids and Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve requirements.

(c) Market Participants offering energy from facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the ISO that is sufficient to enable the ISO to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) Market Participants shall make available their Pool-Scheduled Resources to the ISO for coordinated operation to supply the needs of the New England Control Area for energy and ancillary services.

III.1.10.3 Self-Scheduled Resources.

A Resource that is Self-Scheduled shall be governed by the following principles and procedures. The minimum duration of a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or DARD shall not result in the Generator Asset or DARD operating for less than its Minimum Run Time. A Generator Asset that is online as a result of a Self-Schedule will be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit based on the economic merit of its Supply Offer. A DARD that is consuming as a result of a Self-Schedule may be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit based on the economic merit of its Demand Bid. A Demand Response Resource shall not be Self-Scheduled.

III.1.10.4 External Resources.

~~(a) — Market Participants with External Resources that have dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability may submit Supply Offers to the New England Markets in accordance with the Day Ahead and Real Time scheduling processes specified above. Market Participants must submit Supply Offers for External Resources on a Resource specific basis. An External Resource with dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability selected as a Pool Scheduled Resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the ISO and shall be compensated on the same basis as other Pool Scheduled Resources.—~~

~~(b) — Supply Offers for External Resources with dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability shall specify the Resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.—~~

~~(c) — For Resources external to the New England Control Area that are not capable of dynamic scheduling and dispatch, Market Participants with External Resources may submit External Transactions as detailed in Section III.1.10.7 and Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.~~

~~(d) — A Market Participant whose External Resource is capable of dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability or whose External Transaction does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day Ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day Ahead Energy Market with energy from the Real Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real Time Price.—~~

Formatted: Tab stops: Not at 0.25"

III.1.10.5 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

(a) External Transactions that are sales to an external Control Area are not eligible to be Dispatchable Asset Related Demands.

(b) A Market Participant with a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand in the New England Control Area must:

- (i) notify the ISO of any outage (including partial outages) that may reduce the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand's ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions and the expected return date from the outage;

- (ii) in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and Operating Procedures, perform audit tests and submit the results to the ISO or provide to the ISO appropriate historical production data;
- (iii) abide by the ISO maintenance coordination procedures; and
- (iv) provide information reasonably requested by the ISO, including the name and location of the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

III.1.10.6 Electric Storage

A storage facility is a facility that is capable of receiving electricity from the grid and storing the energy for later injection of electricity back to the grid. A storage facility may participate in the New England Markets as described below.

- (a) A storage facility that satisfies the requirements of this subsection (a) may participate in the New England Markets as an Electric Storage Facility. An Electric Storage Facility shall:
 - (i) be registered as, and subject to all rules applicable to, a dispatchable Generator Asset;
 - (ii) be registered as, and subject to all rules applicable to, a DARD that represents the same equipment as the Generator Asset;
 - (iii) settle its injection of electricity to the grid as a Generator Asset and its receipt of electricity from the grid as a DARD; and
 - (iv) meet the requirements of either a Binary Storage Facility or a Continuous Storage Facility, as described in subsections (b) and (c) below.

- (b) A storage facility that satisfies the requirements of this subsection (b) may participate in the New England Markets as a Binary Storage Facility. A Binary Storage Facility shall:
 - (i) satisfy the requirements applicable to an Electric Storage Facility;
 - (ii) offer its Generator Asset and DARD into the Energy Market as Rapid Response Pricing Assets; and
 - (iii) comprise one or more reversible hydraulic turbines.

- (c) A storage facility that satisfies the requirements of this subsection (c) may participate in the New England Markets as a Continuous Storage Facility. A Continuous Storage Facility shall:

- (i) satisfy the requirements applicable to an Electric Storage Facility;
 - (ii) be registered as, may provide Regulation as, and is subject to all rules applicable to, an ATRR that represents the same equipment as the Generator Asset and DARD;
 - (iii) be capable of transitioning between the facility's maximum output and maximum consumption (and vice versa) in ten minutes or less;
 - (iv) not utilize storage capability that is shared with another Generator Asset, DARD or ATRR;
 - (v) specify in Supply Offers a zero MW value for Economic Minimum Limit and Emergency Minimum Limit (except for Generator Assets undergoing Facility and Equipment Testing or auditing); a zero time value for Minimum Run Time, Minimum Down Time, Notification Time, and Start-Up Time; and a zero cost value for Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee;
 - (vi) specify in Demand Bids a zero MW value for Minimum Consumption Limit (except for DARDs undergoing Facility and Equipment Testing or auditing) and a zero time value for Minimum Run Time and Minimum Down Time;
 - (vii) be Self-Scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market, and operate in an on-line state, unless the facility is declared unavailable by the Market Participant; and
 - (viii) be issued a combined dispatch control signal equal to the Desired Dispatch Point (of the Generator Asset) minus the Desired Dispatch Point (of the DARD) plus the AGC SetPoint (of the ATRR).
- (d) A facility registered as a dispatchable Generator Asset, an ATRR, and a DARD that each represent the same equipment must participate as a Continuous Storage Facility.
- (e) A storage facility not participating as an Electric Storage Facility may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, be registered as a Generator Asset (including a Settlement Only Resource) for settlement of its injection of electricity to the grid and as an Asset Related Demand for settlement of its wholesale load.
- (f) A storage facility may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, be registered as a Demand Response Asset. (As described in Section III.8.1.1, a Demand Response Asset and a Generator Asset may not be registered at the same end-use customer facility unless the Generator Asset is separately metered

and reported and its output does not reduce the load reported at the Retail Delivery Point of the Demand Response Asset.)

(g) A storage device may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, be registered as a component of either an On-Peak Demand Resource or a Seasonal Peak Demand Resource.

(h) A storage facility may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, provide Regulation pursuant to Section III.14.

III.1.10.7 External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7 do not apply to Coordinated External Transactions.

(a) Market Participants that submit an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market. Priced External Transactions for the Real-Time Energy Market must be submitted by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(b) Priced External Transactions submitted in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market will be treated as Self-Scheduled External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market for the associated megawatt amounts that cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real-Time offer during the Re-Offer Period.

(c) Any External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market that did not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency. External Transactions cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and associated with a Real-Time Energy Market submission will continue to be scheduled in Real-Time prior to and during an Emergency, until the ~~applicable~~ procedures governing the Emergency, as set forth in ISO New England ~~Manual 14~~ Operating Procedure No. 9, require a change in schedule.

(d) ~~A Market Participant submitting a priced External Transaction supporting Capacity Supply Obligation to the Real Time Energy Market on an external interface where advance transmission reservations are required must comply with the requirements in Section III.13.6.1.2.1 with respect to linking the transaction to the associated transmission reservation and NERC E-Tag. All other~~ External

Transactions submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated ~~NERC-Ec-Tag ID~~ and transmission reservation, if required, at the time the transaction is submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market.

(e) [Reserved.]

(f) External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below receive priority in the scheduling and curtailment of transactions as set forth in Section II.44 of the OATT. External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below are referred to herein and in the OATT as being supported in Real-Time.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction is exporting across an external interface located in an import-constrained Capacity Zone that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction with price separation, as determined in accordance with Section III.12.4 and Section III.13.2.3.4 of Market Rule 1;

(2) The External Transaction is directly associated with an Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The External Node associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is connected to the import-constrained Capacity Zone, and is not connected to a Capacity Zone that is not import-constrained;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, that is associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is not located in the import-constrained Capacity Zone;

(5) The External Transaction has been submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(6) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in

accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(ii) FCA Cleared Export Transactions:

- (1) The External Transaction sale is exporting to an External Node that is connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;
- (2) The External Transaction sale is directly associated with an Export Bid or an Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;
- (3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation associated with the Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is located outside the import-constrained Reserve Zone;
- (4) The External Transaction sale is submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;
- (5) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions:

- (1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;
- (2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is connected only to the same Reserve Zone in which the associated Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is located;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(4) Neither the External Transaction sale nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iv) Unconstrained Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is not connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is not separated from the External Node by a transmission interface constraint as determined in Sections III.12.2.1(b) and III.12.2.2(b) of Market Rule 1 that was binding in the Forward Capacity Auction in the direction of the export;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(5) Neither the External Transaction sale, nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(g) Treatment of External Transaction sales in ISO commitment for local second contingency protection.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: The transaction's export demand that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy

Market will be explicitly considered as load in the exporting Reserve Zone by the ISO when committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection for the associated Operating Day.

(ii) The export demand of External Transaction sales not meeting the criteria in (i) above is not considered by the ISO when planning and committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection, and is assumed to be zero.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions and Unconstrained Export Transactions: If a Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is committed to be online during the Operating Day either through clearing in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or through Self-Scheduling subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Same Reserve Zone Export Transaction or Unconstrained Export Transaction is submitted before the end of the Re-Offer Period designating that Resource as supporting the transaction, the ISO will not utilize the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation supporting the export transaction to meet local second contingency protection requirements. The eligibility of Resources not meeting the foregoing criteria to be used to meet local second contingency protection requirements shall be in accordance with the relevant provisions of the ISO New England System Rules.

(h) Allocation of costs to Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: Market Participants with Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions shall incur a proportional share of the charges described below, which are allocated to Market Participants based on Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation. The share shall be determined by including the Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation associated with the External Transaction, as applicable, in the total Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation for the appropriate Reliability Region, Reserve Zone, or Load Zone used in each cost allocation calculation:

(i) NCPC for Local Second Contingency Protection Resources allocated within the exporting Reliability Region, pursuant to Section III.F.3.3.

(ii) Forward Reserve Market charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.9.9.

(iii) Real-Time Reserve Charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.10.3.

(i) When action is taken by the ISO to reduce External Transaction sales due to a system wide capacity deficient condition or the forecast of such a condition, and an External Transaction sale designates a Resource, or portion of a Resource, without a Capacity Supply Obligation, to support the transaction, the ISO will review the status of the designated Resource. If the designated Resource is Self-Scheduled and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale, that External Transaction sale will not be reduced until such time as Regional Network Load within the New England Control Area is also being reduced. When reductions to such transactions are required, the affected transactions shall be reduced pro-rata.

(j) Market Participants shall submit External Transactions as megawatt blocks with intervals of one hour at the relevant External Node. External Transactions will be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as megawatt blocks for hourly durations. The ISO may dispatch External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market as megawatt blocks for periods of less than one hour, to the extent allowed pursuant to inter-Control Area operating protocols.

III.1.10.7.A Coordinated ~~Transaction Scheduling~~ External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.A apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are implemented at the New York Northern AC external Location.

(a) Market Participants that submit a Coordinated External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding Coordinated External Transaction, in the form of an Interface Bid, in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market.

(b) An Interface Bid submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market shall specify a duration consisting of one or more consecutive 15-minute increments. An Interface Bid shall include a bid price, a bid quantity, and a bid direction for each 15-minute increment. The bid price may be positive or negative. An Interface Bid may not be submitted or modified later than 75 minutes before the start of the clock hour for which it is offered.

(c) Interface Bids are cleared in economic merit order for each 15-minute increment, based upon the forecasted real-time price difference across the external interface. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall determine the external interface schedule between New England and the adjacent Control Area. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall depend upon, among other factors, bid production costs of resources in both Control Areas, the Interface Bids of all Market Participants, transmission system conditions, and any real-time operating limits necessary to ensure reliable operation of the transmission system.

(d) All Coordinated External Transactions submitted either to the Day-Ahead Energy Market or the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated ~~NERC E_g-Tag~~ ID at the time the transaction is submitted.

(e) Any Coordinated External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency, unless ~~applicable the~~ procedures governing the Emergency, as set forth in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 9, permit the transaction to be scheduled.

~~III.1.10.7.B~~ ~~Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization~~

~~(a) Background and Overview~~

~~This Section III.1.10.B describes the process for filing amendments to the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act in the event that the production cost savings of the ISO's interchange on the New York — New England AC Interface, including the Northport/Norwalk Line, following the implementation of an inter-regional interchange scheduling process known as Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, are not satisfactory. The determination of whether savings are satisfactory will be based on actions, thresholds and triggers described in this Section III.1.10.7.B. If pursuant to the actions, thresholds and triggers described in this Section III.1.10.7.B, the production costs savings of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling are not satisfactory, and a superior alternative has not become known, the ISO will file tariff amendments with the Commission to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling process described to the ISO stakeholders in 2011 as Tie Optimization.~~

~~If, pursuant to the timetables presented, the ISO determines the thresholds described herein have not triggered, the process for filing amendments to the ISO tariff as described herein ceases, the provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.B become null and void and the ISO will continue to implement Coordinated Transaction Scheduling unless and until future Section 205 filings are pursued to amend Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.~~

~~(b) — The Two Year Analysis~~

~~Within 120 days of the close of the first and second years following the date that Coordinated Transaction Scheduling as an interface scheduling tool is activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets, the External Market Monitor will develop, for presentation to and comment by, New England stakeholders, an analysis, of:~~

~~—— (i) — the Tie Optimization interchange, which will be the actual bid production cost savings of incremental interchange that would have occurred had the ISO and New York Independent System Operator received an infinite number of zero bids in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process, which utilizes the supply curves and forecasted prices for each market; and~~

~~—— (ii) — an optimal interchange, which will be the actual bid production cost savings of incremental interchange that would have occurred had the two ISOs had an infinite number of zero bids in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process, but utilizing actual real time prices from each market rather than the forecasted prices that were used in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process.~~

~~The bid production cost savings associated with the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in (i) above for the second year following the date that Coordinated Transaction Scheduling is activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets will reveal the “foregone” production cost savings from implementing Coordinated Transaction Scheduling rather than Tie Optimization, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1) formula as the term “b.” The difference in bid production cost savings between (i) and (ii) above will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings of the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in (i) above rather than an optimal interchange as developed in (ii) above, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1) formula as the term “a.”~~

~~This analysis will be consistent with presentations made by the External Market Monitor to the New England stakeholders during 2011 on the issue of the benefits of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.~~

~~(1) Using the above calculations, the External Market Monitor will compute the following ratio:~~

~~_____ b/a~~

~~If, the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the External Market Monitor will advise whether in its opinion the threshold has triggered.~~

~~(e) Improving Coordinated Transaction Scheduling~~

~~(1) If the ratio, developed pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1), is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the ISO will declare whether the threshold has triggered considering the input of the External Market Monitor and the New England stakeholders.~~

~~(2) If the ISO declares the threshold has not triggered the process further described in this Section III.1.10.7.B becomes null and void.~~

~~(3) If the ISO declares that the threshold has triggered, the External Market Monitor will provide recommendations of adjustments to the design or operation of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling to improve the production cost savings available from its implementation.~~

~~(4) The ISO, considering the input of the New England stakeholders and the recommendation of the External Market Monitor, will develop and implement adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling. To the extent tariff revisions are necessary to implement the adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, the ISO will file such revisions with the Commission as a compliance filing in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling docket. If no adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling have been identified, the ISO will proceed to develop and file the revisions necessary to amend the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization as a compliance filing.~~

~~(d) The Second Analysis~~

~~(1) Within 120 days of the close of the twelve months following the date that the adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, developed under Section III.1.10.7.B(e), are activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets, the External Market Monitor will present a second~~

analysis to New England stakeholders. The analysis will be consistent with the analysis described in Section III.1.10.7.B(b) but will develop bid production cost savings for the twelve month period during which the adjustments developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(e) are in place.

(2) The bid production cost savings associated with the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(1) will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings from implementing Coordinated Transaction Scheduling rather than Tie Optimization, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(3) formula as the term “b.” The different in bid production cost savings between the Tie Optimization interchange and the optimal interchange, as developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(1), will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings of the Tie Optimization interchange rather than the optimal interchange, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(3) formula as the term “a.”

(3) Using the above calculations, the External Market Monitor will compute the following ratio:

$$\frac{\text{b}}{\text{a}}$$

If the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the External Market Monitor will advise whether in its opinion the threshold has triggered.

(4) If the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the ISO will declare whether the threshold has triggered considering the input of the External Market Monitor and the New England stakeholders.

(5) If the ISO declares the threshold has not triggered the process further described in this Section III.1.10.7.B becomes null and void.

(6) If the ISO declares the threshold has triggered, considering the input of the stakeholders and the recommendation of the External Market Monitor, the ISO will determine whether a superior alternative has been proposed. If the ISO and the New York Independent System Operator both determine a superior alternative has been proposed, the ISO will prepare tariff amendments to be filed with the Commission to implement the superior alternative, and will present those amendments to the New England stakeholders in accordance with the provisions of the Participants Agreement applicable for

~~NEPOOL review of tariff amendments and will not pursue the balance of the actions required by this Section III.1.10.7.B.~~

~~(7) — If the ISO determines a superior alternative has not been proposed, the ISO will proceed to develop and file the revisions necessary to amend the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization as a compliance filing. Tie Optimization was described for stakeholders in the *Design Basis Document* for NE/NY Inter-Regional Interchange Scheduling presented at a NEPOOL Participants Committee meeting on June 10, 2011.~~

~~(e) — The Compliance Filing~~

~~The ISO will develop tariff language to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization through a compliance filing with the Commission and will present those amendments to the New England stakeholders in accordance with the provisions of the Participants Agreement applicable for NEPOOL review of tariff amendments.~~

III.1.10.8 ISO Responsibilities.

(a) The ISO shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying hourly purchase requests for energy, the projected hourly requirements for Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary services of the Market Participants, including the reliability requirements of the New England Control Area, of the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the ISO for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the ISO shall take into account: (i) the ISO's forecasts of New England Markets and New England Control Area energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Participants for the Day-Ahead Energy Market; (ii) the offers and bids submitted by Market Participants; (iii) the availability of Limited Energy Resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of Self-Scheduled Resources; (v) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vi) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Regulation and

other ancillary services, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; and (viii) such other factors as the ISO reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination. The ISO shall develop a Day-Ahead Energy schedule based on the applicable portions of the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-Ahead Prices resulting from such schedule.

(b) Not later than 1:30 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, or such earlier deadline as may be specified by the ISO in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures or such later deadline as necessary to account for software failures or other events, the ISO shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-Ahead Energy schedule; (ii) post the Day-Ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Participants of their scheduled injections and withdrawals. In the event of an Emergency, the ISO will notify Market Participants as soon as practicable if the Day-Ahead Energy Market can not be operated.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section III.1.10.8(b), the ISO shall revise its schedule of Resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the New England Control Area, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other Resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Participants shall pay and be paid for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the Day-Ahead Prices.

III.1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the ISO of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the ISO to schedule and dispatch Resources and to direct that schedules be changed to address an actual or potential Emergency, a Resource Re-Offer Period shall exist from the time of the posting specified in Section III.1.10.8(b) until 2:00 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day or such other Re-Offer Period as necessary to account for software failures or other events. During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to Supply Offers, revisions to Demand Reduction Offers, and revisions to Demand Bids for any Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. Resources scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices.

(b) During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to the price of priced External Transactions. External Transactions scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices. A submission during the Re-Offer Period for any portion of a transaction that was cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is subject to the provisions in Section III.1.10.7. A Market Participant may ~~at any time, consistent with the provisions in ISO New England Manual M-11,~~ request to Self-Schedule an External Transaction and adjust the schedule on an hour-to-hour basis or request to reduce the quantity of a priced External Transaction. The ISO must be notified of the request not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect. The External Transaction re-offer provisions of this Section III.1.10.9(eb) shall not apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are submitted pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.A.

(c) Following the completion of the initial Reserve Adequacy Analysis and throughout the Operating Day, a Market Participant may modify certain Supply Offer or Demand Bid parameters for a Generator Asset or a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand on an hour-to-hour basis, provided that the modification is made no later than 30 minutes prior to the beginning of the hour for which the modification is to take effect:

- (i) For a Generator Asset, the Start-Up Fee, the No-Load Fee, the fuel type (for dual-fuel Generator Assets), and the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks may be modified.
- (ii) For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks may be modified.

(d) Following the completion of the initial Reserve Adequacy Analysis and throughout the Operating Day, a Market Participant may not modify any of the following Demand Reduction Offer parameters: price and demand reduction quantity pairs, Interruption Cost, Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time, Demand Response Resource Notification Time, Minimum Reduction Time, and Minimum Time Between Reductions.

(e) During the Operating Day, a Market Participant may request to Self-Schedule a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand or may request to cancel a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor a Self-Schedule request, a Generator Asset will be permitted to come online at its Economic Minimum Limit and a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched to its Minimum Consumption Limit. A Market Participant may not request to Self-

Schedule a Demand Response Resource. A Market Participant may cancel the Self-Schedule of a Continuous Storage Generator Asset or a Continuous Storage DARD only by declaring the facility unavailable.

(f) During the Operating Day, in the event that in a given hour a Market Participant seeks to modify a Supply Offer or Demand Bid after the deadline for modifications specified in Section III.1.10.9(c), then:

- (i) the Market Participant may request that a Generator Asset be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit at a specified output. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Generator Asset will be dispatched as though it had offered the specified output for the hour in question at the Energy Offer Floor.
- (ii) the Market Participant may request that a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit at a specified value. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched at or above the requested amount for the hour in question.

(g) During the Operating Day, in any interval in which a Generator Asset is providing Regulation, the upper limit of its energy dispatch range shall be reduced by the amount of Regulation Capacity, and the lower limit of its energy dispatch range shall be increased by the amount of Regulation Capacity. Any such adjustment shall not affect the Real-Time Reserve Designation.

(h) During the Operating Day, in any interval in which a Continuous Storage ATRR is providing Regulation, the upper limit of the associated Generator Asset's energy dispatch range shall be reduced by the Regulation High Limit, and the associated DARD's consumption dispatch range shall be reduced by the Regulation Low Limit. Any such adjustment shall not affect the Real-Time Reserve Designation.

(i) For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section III.1.10, the ISO shall provide Market Participants and parties to External Transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

III.1.11 Dispatch.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the dispatch of the Resources available to the ISO.

III.1.11.1 Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

The ISO shall have the authority to direct any Market Participant to adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of any Dispatchable Resource within the operating characteristics specified in the Market Participant's Offer Data, Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or Demand Bid. The ISO may cancel its selection of, or otherwise release, Pool-Scheduled Resources. The ISO shall adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of Resources as necessary: (a) for both Dispatchable Resources and Non-Dispatchable Resources, to maintain reliability, and subject to that constraint, for Dispatchable Resources, (b) to minimize the cost of supplying the energy, reserves, and other services required by the Market Participants and the operation of the New England Control Area; (c) to balance supply and demand, maintain scheduled tie flows, and provide frequency support within the New England Control Area; and (d) to minimize unscheduled interchange that is not frequency related between the New England Control Area and other Control Areas.

III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.

In carrying out the foregoing objectives, the ISO shall conduct the operation of the New England Control Area and shall, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures, (i) utilize available Operating Reserve and replace such Operating Reserve when utilized; and (ii) monitor the availability of adequate Operating Reserve.

III.1.11.3 Dispatchable Resources.

With the exception of Settlement Only Resources, Generator Assets that meet the size criteria to be Settlement Only Resources, External Transactions, nuclear-powered Resources and photovoltaic Resources, all Resources must be Dispatchable Resources in the Energy Market and meet the technical specifications in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 14 and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 18 for dispatchability.

A Market Participant that does not meet the requirement for a Dispatchable Resource to be dispatchable in the Energy Market because the Resource is not connected to a remote terminal unit meeting the requirements of ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 18 shall take the following steps:

1. By January 15, 2017, the Market Participant shall submit to the ISO a circuit order form for the primary and secondary communication paths for the remote terminal unit.

2. The Market Participant shall work diligently with the ISO to ensure the Resource is able to receive and respond to electronic Dispatch Instructions within twelve months of the circuit order form submission.

A Market Participant that does not meet the requirement for a Dispatchable Resource to be dispatchable in the Energy Market by the deadline set forth above shall provide the ISO with a written plan for remedying the deficiencies, and shall identify in the plan the specific actions to be taken and a reasonable timeline for rendering the Resource dispatchable. The Market Participant shall complete the remediation in accordance with and under the timeline set forth in the written plan. Until a Resource is dispatchable, it may only be Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and shall otherwise be treated as a Non-Dispatchable Resource.

Dispatchable Resources in the Energy Market are subject to the following requirements:

- (a) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources consistent with the dynamic load-following requirements of the New England Control Area and the availability of other Resources to the ISO.
- (b) The ISO shall implement the dispatch of energy from Dispatchable Resources and the designation of Real-Time Operating Reserve to Dispatchable Resources, including the dispatchable portion of Resources which are otherwise Self-Scheduled, by sending appropriate signals and instructions to the entity controlling such Resources. Each Market Participant shall ensure that the entity controlling a Dispatchable Resource offered or made available by that Market Participant complies with the energy dispatch signals and instructions transmitted by the ISO.
- (c) The ISO shall have the authority to modify a Market Participant's operational related Offer Data for a Dispatchable Resource if the ISO observes that the Market Participant's Resource is not operating in accordance with such Offer Data. The ISO shall modify such operational related Offer Data based on observed performance and such modified Offer Data shall remain in effect until either (i) the affected Market Participant requests a test to be performed, and coordinates the testing pursuant to the procedures specified in the ISO New England Manuals, and the results of the test justify a change to the Market Participant's Offer Data or (ii) the ISO observes, through actual performance, that modification to the Market Participant's Offer Data is justified.

(d) Market Participants shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their Dispatchable Resources in the New England Control Area as close to dispatched output, consumption or demand reduction levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(e) Settlement Only Resources are not eligible to be DNE Dispatchable Generators.

Wind and hydro Intermittent Power Resources that are not Settlement Only Resources are required to receive and respond to Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points, except as follows:

(i) A wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions will be manually dispatched.

(ii) A Market Participant may elect, but is not required, to have a wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is less than 5 MW and is connected through transmission facilities rated at less than 115 kV be dispatched as a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

(iii) A Market Participant with a hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is able to operate within a dispatchable range and is capable of responding to Dispatch Instructions to increase or decrease output within its dispatchable range may elect to have that resource dispatched as a DDP Dispatchable Resource.

(f) The ISO may request that dual-fuel Generator Assets that normally burn natural gas voluntarily take all necessary steps (within the limitations imposed by the operating limitations of their installed equipment and their environmental and operating permits) to prepare to switch to secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may request that Market Participants with dual-fuel Generator Assets that normally burn natural gas voluntarily switch to a secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may communicate with Market Participants with dual-fuel Generator Assets that normally burn natural gas to verify whether the Market Participants have switched or are planning to switch to an alternate fuel.

III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.

If the ISO anticipates or declares an Emergency Condition, all External Transaction sales out of the New England Control Area that are not backed by a Resource may be interrupted, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals, in order to serve load and Operating Reserve in the New England Control Area.

III.1.11.5 Dispatchability Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.

- (a) Intermittent Power Resources that are Dispatchable Resources with Supply Offers that do not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and are not committed by the ISO prior to or during the Operating Day must be Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market at the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit in order to operate in Real-Time.
- (b) Intermittent Power Resources that are not Settlement Only Resources, are not Dispatchable Resources, and are not committed by the ISO prior to or during the Operating Day must be Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market with the Resource's Economic Maximum Limit and Economic Minimum Limit redeclared to the same value in order to operate in Real-Time. Redeclarations must be updated throughout the Operating Day to reflect actual operating capabilities.

III.1.11.6 Non-Dispatchable Resources.

Non-Dispatchable Resources are subject to the following requirements:

- (a) The ISO shall have the authority to modify a Market Participant's operational related Offer Data for a Non-Dispatchable Resource if the ISO observes that the Market Participant's Resource is not operating in accordance with such Offer Data. The ISO shall modify such operational related Offer Data based on observed performance and such modified Offer Data shall remain in effect until either (i) the affected Market Participant requests a test to be performed and coordinates the testing pursuant to the procedures specified in the ISO New England Manuals, and the results of the test justify a change to the Market Participant's Offer Data or (ii) the ISO observes, through actual performance, that modification to the Market Participant's Offer Data is justified.
- (b) Market Participants with Non-Dispatchable Resources shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate or ensure the operation of their Resources in the New England Control Area as close to dispatched levels as practical when dispatched by the ISO for reliability, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

~~III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.~~

~~Dynamic scheduling can be requested and may be implemented in accordance with the following procedures:-~~

- ~~(a) An entity that owns or controls a generating Resource in the New England Control Area may electrically remove all or part of the generating Resource's output from the New England Control Area~~

~~through dynamic scheduling of the output to load outside the New England Control Area. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the ISO.~~

~~(b) — An entity that owns or controls a generating Resource outside of the New England Control Area may electrically include all or part of the generating Resource's output into the New England Control Area through dynamic scheduling of the output to load inside the New England Control Area. Such output shall be available for economic dispatch by the ISO.~~

~~(c) — An entity requesting dynamic scheduling shall be responsible for arranging for the provision of signal processing and communication from the generating unit and other participating Control Area and complying with any other procedures established by the ISO regarding dynamic scheduling as set forth in the ISO New England Manuals. Allocation of costs associated with dynamic scheduling shall be determined and filed with the Commission following the first request.~~

~~(d) — An entity requesting dynamic scheduling shall be responsible for reserving amounts of appropriate transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the dynamic transfer and any ancillary services.~~

III.3 Accounting And Billing

III.3.1 Introduction.

This Section III.3 sets forth the accounting and billing principles and procedures for the purchase and sale of services in the New England Markets and for the operation of the New England Control Area.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW-hour value is divided by the number of intervals in the hour.

III.3.2 Market Participants.

III.3.2.1 ISO Energy Market.

For purposes of establishing the following positions, unless otherwise expressly stated, the settlement interval for the Real-Time Energy Market is five minutes and the settlement interval for the Day-Ahead Energy Market is hourly. The Real-Time Energy Market settlement is determined using the Metered Quantity For Settlement calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1.1.

- (a) **Day-Ahead Energy Market Obligations** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine a Day-Ahead Energy Market position representing that Market Participant's net purchases from or sales to the Day-Ahead Energy Market as follows:
- (i) **Day-Ahead Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Load Obligation for energy at each Location equal to the MWhs of its Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and External Transaction sales accepted by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at that Location and such Day-Ahead Load Obligation shall have a negative value.
 - (ii) **Day-Ahead Generation Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Generation Obligation for energy at each Location equal to the MWhs of its Supply Offers, Increment Offers and External Transaction purchases accepted by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at that Location and such Day-Ahead Generation Obligation shall have a positive value.

(iii) **Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation at each Location equal to the MWhs of its Demand Reduction Offers accepted by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at that Location, increased by average avoided peak distribution losses. Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligations shall have a positive value.

(iv) **Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation at each Location equal to the Day-Ahead Load Obligation adjusted by any applicable Day-Ahead internal bilateral transactions at that Location.

(v) **Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchange** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchange at each Location equal to the Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation plus the Day-Ahead Generation Obligation plus the Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation at that Location.

(b) **Real-Time Energy Market Obligations Excluding Demand Response Resource**

Contributions – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine a Real-Time Energy Market position. For purposes of these calculations, if the settlement interval is less than one hour, any internal bilateral transaction shall be equally apportioned over the settlement intervals within the hour. To accomplish this, the ISO will perform calculations to determine the following:

(i) **Real-Time Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Load Obligation for energy at each Location equal to the MWhs of load, where such MWhs of load shall include External Transaction sales and shall have a negative value, at that Location, adjusted for unmetered load and any applicable internal bilateral transactions which transfer Real-Time load obligations.

(ii) **Real-Time Generation Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Generation Obligation for energy at each Location. The Real-Time Generation Obligation shall equal the MWhs of energy, where such MWhs of energy shall have positive value, provided by Generator Assets, ~~External Resources~~, and External Transaction purchases at that Location.

(iii) **Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation at each Location equal to the Real-Time Load Obligation adjusted by any applicable energy related internal Real-Time bilateral transactions at that Location.

(iv) **Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange at each Location equal to the Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation plus the Real-Time Generation Obligation at that Location.

(v) **Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation at each Location equal to the Real-Time Load Obligation adjusted by any energy related internal Real-Time bilateral transactions at that Location that the parties to those bilateral transactions have elected to include in their Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation for the purpose of allocating Day-Ahead Loss Revenue and Real-Time Loss Revenue. Contributions from Coordinated External Transactions shall be excluded from the Real-Time Load Obligation for purposes of determining Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation.

(c) **Real-Time Energy Market Obligations For Demand Response Resources**

Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation at each Location equal to the MWhs of demand reduction provided by Demand Response Resources at that Location in response to non-zero Dispatch Instructions. The MWhs of demand reduction produced by a Demand Response Resource are equal to the sum of the demand reductions produced by its constituent Demand Response Assets calculated pursuant to Section III.8.4, where the demand reductions, other than MWhs associated with Net Supply, are increased by average avoided peak distribution losses.

(d) **Real-Time Energy Market Deviations Excluding Demand Response Resource**

Contributions – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the difference between the Real-Time Energy Market position (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(b)) and the Day-Ahead Energy Market position (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(a)) representing that Market Participant's net purchases from or sales to the Real-Time Energy Market (excluding any such transactions involving Demand Response Resources). For purposes of this

calculation, if the Real-Time settlement interval is less than one hour, the Day-Ahead position shall be equally apportioned over the settlement intervals within the hour. To accomplish this, the ISO will perform calculations to determine the following:

(i) **Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Load Obligation and the Day-Ahead Load Obligation.

(ii) **Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Generation Obligation and the Day-Ahead Generation Obligation.

(iii) **Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation and the Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation.

(iv) **Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between (1) the Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange and (2) the Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchange minus the Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation for that Location.

(e) **Real-Time Energy Market Deviations For Demand Response Resources**
Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation Deviation – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(c)) and the Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(a)). For purposes of this calculation, if the Real-Time settlement interval is less than one hour, the Day-Ahead position shall be equally apportioned over the settlement intervals within the hour.

(f) **Day-Ahead Energy Market Charge/Credit** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine Day-Ahead Energy Market monetary positions representing a charge or credit for its net purchases from or sales to the ISO Day-Ahead Energy Market. The Day-Ahead Energy Market Energy Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of its Location specific Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchanges multiplied by the Energy Component of the associated Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices. The Day-Ahead Energy Market Congestion Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of its Location specific Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchanges multiplied by the Congestion Component of the associated Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices. The Day-Ahead Energy Market Loss Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of its Location specific Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchanges multiplied by the Loss Component of the associated Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices.

(g) **Real-Time Energy Market Charge/Credit Excluding Demand Response Resources** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine Real-Time Energy Market monetary positions representing a charge or credit to the Market Participant for its net purchases from or sales to the Real-Time Energy Market (excluding any such transactions involving Demand Response Resources). The Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Energy Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location specific Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Energy Component of the Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices. The Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Congestion Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location specific Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Congestion Component of the associated Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices. The Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Loss Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location specific Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Loss Component of the associated Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices.

(h) **Real-Time Energy Market Charge/Credit For Demand Response Resources** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO shall calculate a charge or credit to the Market Participant for its net purchases from or sales to the Real-Time Energy Market associated with Demand Response Resources. The charge or credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location-specific Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices. Such charges and credits shall be allocated on an hourly basis to Market Participants based on their pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants' Real-Time Load

Obligation, excluding the Real-Time Load Obligation incurred at all External Nodes, and excluding Real-Time Load Obligation incurred by Storage DARDs.

(i) **Day-Ahead and Real-Time Congestion Revenue** – For each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the total revenues associated with transmission congestion on the New England Transmission System. To accomplish this, the ISO will perform calculations to determine the following. The Day-Ahead Congestion Revenue shall equal the sum of all Market Participants' Day-Ahead Energy Market Congestion Charge/Credits. The Real-Time Congestion Revenue shall equal the sum of all Market Participants' Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Congestion Charge/Credits.

(j) **Day-Ahead Loss Revenue** – For each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the excess or deficiency in loss revenue associated with the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The Day-Ahead Loss Revenue shall be equal to the sum of all Market Participants' Day-Ahead Energy Market Energy Charge/Credits and Day-Ahead Energy Market Loss Charge/Credits.

(k) **Day-Ahead Loss Charges or Credits** – For each settlement interval for each Market Participant, the ISO shall calculate a Day-Ahead payment or charge associated with the excess or deficiency in loss revenue (Section III.3.2.1(j)). The Day-Ahead Loss Charges or Credits shall be equal to the Day-Ahead Loss Revenue multiplied by the Market Participant's pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants' Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligations.

(l) **Real-Time Loss Revenue** – For each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the excess or deficiency in loss revenue associated with the Real-Time Energy Market. The Real-Time Loss Revenue shall be equal to the sum of all Market Participants' Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Energy Charge/Credit and Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Loss Charge/Credit plus Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer loss costs. The ISO will then adjust Real-Time Loss Revenue to account for Inadvertent Energy Revenue, as calculated under Section III.3.2.1(o) and Emergency transactions as described under Section III.4.3(a).

(m) **Real-Time Loss Revenue Charges or Credits** – For each hour for each Market Participant, the ISO shall calculate a Real-Time payment or charge associated with the excess or deficiency in Real-Time Loss Revenue (Section III.3.2.1(l)). The Real-Time Loss Revenue Charges or Credits shall be equal to the Real-Time Loss Revenue multiplied by the Market Participant's pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants' Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligations.

(n) **Non-Market Participant Loss** – Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer loss costs shall be assessed for transmission use scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market, calculated as the amount to be delivered in each settlement interval multiplied by the difference between the Loss Component of the Real-Time Price at the delivery point or New England Control Area boundary delivery interface and the Loss Component of the Real-Time Price at the source point or New England Control Area boundary source interface.

(o) **Inadvertent Energy Revenue** – For each External Node, for each settlement interval the ISO will calculate an excess or deficiency in Inadvertent Energy Revenue by multiplying the Inadvertent Interchange at the External Node by the associated Real-Time Locational Marginal Price. For each settlement interval, the total Inadvertent Energy Revenue for a settlement interval shall equal the sum of the Inadvertent Energy Revenue values for each External Node for that interval.

(p) **Inadvertent Energy Revenue Charges or Credits** – For each hour for each Market Participant, the ISO shall calculate a Real-Time payment or charge associated with the excess or deficiency in Inadvertent Energy Revenue (Section III.3.2.1(o)). The Inadvertent Energy Revenue Charges or Credits shall be equal to the Inadvertent Energy Revenue multiplied by the Market Participant's pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants' Real-Time Load Obligations, Real-Time Generation Obligations, and Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligations over all Locations, measured as absolute values, excluding contributions to Real-Time Load Obligations and Real-Time Generation Obligations from Coordinated External Transactions.

III.3.2.1.1 Metered Quantity For Settlement.

For purposes of determining the Metered Quantity For Settlement, the five-minute telemetry value for a five-minute interval is the integrated value of telemetered data sampled over the five-minute period. For settlement calculations that require hourly revenue quality meter value from Resources that submit five-minute revenue quality meter data, the hourly revenue quality meter value is the average of five-minute revenue quality meter values for the hour. The Metered Quantity For Settlement is calculated as follows:

(a) For external interfaces, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the scheduled value adjusted for any curtailment, except that for Inadvertent Interchange, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the difference between the actual and scheduled values, where the actual value is

- (i) calculated as the five-minute telemetry value plus the difference between the hourly revenue quality meter value and the hourly average telemetry value, or
 - (ii) the five-minute revenue quality meter value, if five-minute revenue quality meter data are available.
- (b) For Resources submitting five-minute revenue quality meter data (other than Demand Response Resources), the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the five-minute revenue quality meter value.
- (c) For Resources with telemetry submitting hourly revenue quality meter data, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is calculated as follows:
- (i) In the event that in an hour, the difference between the average of the five-minute telemetry values for the hour and the revenue quality meter value for the hour is greater than 20 percent of the hourly revenue quality meter value and greater than 10 MW then the Metered Quantity For Settlement is a flat profile of the revenue quality meter value equal to the hourly revenue quality meter value equally apportioned over the five-minute intervals in the hour. (For a Continuous Storage Facility, the difference between the average of the five-minute telemetry values and the revenue quality meter value will be determined using the net of the values submitted by its component Generator Asset and DARD.)
 - (ii) Otherwise, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the telemetry profile of the revenue quality meter value equal to the five-minute telemetry value adjusted by a scale factor.
- (d) For a Demand Response Resource, the Metered Quantity For Settlement equals the sum of the demand reductions of each of its constituent Demand Response Assets produced in response to a non-zero Dispatch Instruction, with the demand reduction for each such asset calculated pursuant to Section III.8.4.
- (e) For Resources without telemetry submitting hourly revenue quality meter data, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the hourly revenue quality meter value equally apportioned over the five-minute intervals in the hour.

III.3.2.2 Metering and Communication.

- (a) **Revenue Quality Metering and Telemetry for Assets other than Demand Response Assets**
The megawatt-hour data of each Generator Asset, Tie-Line Asset, and Load Asset must be metered and automatically recorded at no greater than an hourly interval using metering located at the asset's point of interconnection, in accordance with the ISO operating procedures on metering and telemetering. This metered value is used for purposes of establishing the hourly revenue quality metering of the asset.

The instantaneous megawatt data of each Generator Asset (except Settlement Only Resources) and each Asset Related Demand must be automatically recorded and telemetered in accordance with the requirements in the ISO operating procedures on metering and telemetering.

(b) Meter Maintenance and Testing for all Assets

Each Market Participant must adequately maintain metering, recording and telemetering equipment and must periodically test all such equipment in accordance with the ISO operating procedures on metering and telemetering. Equipment failures must be addressed in a timely manner in accordance with the requirements in the ISO operating procedures on maintaining communications and metering equipment.

(c) Additional Metering and Telemetry Requirements for Demand Response Assets

- (i) Market Participants must report to the ISO in real time a set of telemetry data for each Demand Response Asset associated with a Demand Response Resource. The telemetry values shall measure the real-time demand of Demand Response Assets as measured at their Retail Delivery Points, and shall be reported to the ISO every five minutes. For a Demand Response Resource to provide TMSR or TMNSR, Market Participants must in addition report telemetry values at least every one minute. Telemetry values reported by Market Participants to the ISO shall be in MW units and shall be an instantaneous power measurement or an average power value derived from an energy measurement for the time interval from which the energy measurement was taken.
- (ii) If one or more generators whose output can be controlled is located behind the Retail Delivery Point of a Demand Response Asset, other than emergency generators that cannot operate electrically synchronized to the New England Transmission System, then the Market Participant must also report to the ISO, before the end of the Correction Limit for the Data Reconciliation Process, a single set of meter data, at an interval of five minutes, representing the combined output of all generators whose output can be controlled.
- (iii) If the Market Participant or the ISO finds that the metering or telemetry devices do not meet the accuracy requirements specified in the ISO New England Manuals and Operating Procedures, the Market Participant shall promptly notify the ISO and indicate when it expects to resolve the accuracy problem(s), or shall request that the affected Demand Response Assets be retired. Once such an issue becomes known and until it is resolved, the demand reduction value and Operating Reserve capability of any affected Demand Response Asset shall be excluded from the Demand Response Resource with which it is associated.

- (iv) The ISO may review and audit testing and calibration records, audit facility performance (including review of facility equipment), order and witness the testing of metering and telemetry measurement equipment, and witness the demand reduction activities of any facility or generator associated with a Demand Response Asset. Market Participants must make retail billing meter data and any interval meter data from the Host Participant for the facilities associated with a Demand Response Asset available to the ISO upon request.

(d) Overuse of Flat Profiling

In the event a Market Participant's telemetry is replaced with an hourly flat profile pursuant to Section III.3.2.1.1(c)(i) more than 20% of the online hours in a month and Market Participant's Resource has been online for over 50 hours in the month, the ISO may consult with the Market Participant for an explanation of the regular use of flat profiling and may request that the Market Participant address any telemetry discrepancies so that flat profiling is not regularly triggered.

Within 10 business days of issuance of such a request, the Market Participant shall provide the ISO with a written plan for remedying the deficiencies, and shall identify in the plan the specific actions to be taken and a reasonable timeline for completing such remediation. The Market Participant shall complete the remediation in accordance with and under the timeline set forth in the written plan.

III.3.2.3 NCPC Credits and Charges.

A Market Participant's NCPC Credits and NCPC Charges are calculated pursuant to Appendix F to Market Rule 1.

III.3.2.4 Transmission Congestion.

Market Participants shall be charged or credited for Congestion Costs as specified in Section III.3.2.1(i) of this Market Rule 1.

III.3.2.5 [Reserved.]

III.3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

(a) For each settlement interval during an hour in which there are Emergency Energy purchases, the ISO calculates an Emergency Energy purchase charge or credit equal to the Emergency Energy purchase price minus the External Node Real-Time LMP for the interval, multiplied by the Emergency Energy

quantity for the interval. The charge or credit for each interval in an hour is summed to an hourly value. The ISO allocates the hourly charges or credits to Market Participants based on the following hourly deviations where such deviations are negative: (i) Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviations during that Operating Day; (ii) generation deviations and demand reduction deviations for those Pool-Scheduled Resources and Continuous Storage Generator Assets that are not following ~~ISO~~-Dispatch Instructions; Self-Scheduled Resources (other than Continuous Storage Generator Assets) with dispatchable capability above their Self-Scheduled amounts not following ~~ISO~~-Dispatch Instructions; and Self-Scheduled Resources (other than Continuous Storage Generator Assets) not following their Day-Ahead Self-Scheduled amounts other than those following ~~ISO~~-Dispatch Instructions; ~~including External Resources~~, in MWhs during the Operating Day; and (iii) deviations from the Day-Ahead Energy Market for External Transaction purchases in MWhs during the Operating Day except that positive Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes associated with Emergency Energy purchases are not included in this calculation. Generator Assets and Demand Response Resources shall have a 5% or 5 MWh threshold when determining such deviations. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the allocation of costs or credits attributable to the purchase of Emergency Energy from other Control Areas shall exclude contributions to deviations from Coordinated External Transactions.

(b) For each settlement interval during an hour in which there are Emergency Energy sales, the ISO calculates Emergency Energy sales revenue, exclusive of revenue from the Real-Time Energy Market, received from other Control Areas to provide the Emergency Energy sales. The revenues for each interval in an hour is summed to an hourly value. Hourly net revenues attributable to the sale of Emergency Energy to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants based on the following deviations where such deviations are negative: (i) Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviations in MWhs during that Operating Day; (ii) generation deviations and demand reduction deviations for those Pool-Scheduled Resources and Continuous Storage Generator Assets that are following ~~ISO~~-Dispatch Instructions; and Self-Scheduled Generator Assets (other than Continuous Storage Generator Assets) with dispatchable capability above their Self-Scheduled amounts following ~~ISO~~-Dispatch Instructions; ~~including External Resources~~, in MWhs during the Operating Day; and (iii) deviations from the Day-Ahead Energy Market for External Transaction purchases in MWhs during the Operating Day except that positive Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes associated with Emergency Energy purchases are not included in this calculation. Generator Assets and Demand Response Resources shall have a 5% or 5 MWh threshold when determining such deviations. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the calculation of the credit for the sale of Emergency Energy to other Control Areas shall exclude contributions to deviations from Coordinated External Transactions.

III.3.2.6A New Brunswick Security Energy.

New Brunswick Security Energy is energy that is purchased from the New Brunswick System Operator by New England to preserve minimum flows on the Orrington-Keswick (396/3001) tie line and Orrington-Lepreau (390/3016) tie line in accordance with the applicable ISO / New Brunswick System Operator transmission operating guide with respect to the determination of minimum transfer limits. New Brunswick Security Energy costs are hourly costs in excess of the LMP at the applicable External Node attributable to purchases of New Brunswick Security Energy by New England. New Brunswick Security Energy costs shall be allocated among Market Participants on the basis of their pro-rata shares of Regional Network Load ~~or in such other manner as may be described in ISO New England Manual M-28 (Market Rule 1 Accounting)~~. Where the LMP at the applicable External Node exceeds the New Brunswick Security Energy costs, such amounts shall be accounted for in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(m).

III.3.2.7 Billing.

The ISO shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle, in accordance with the ISO New England Billing Policy, for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections III.3.2.1 through III.3.2.6, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals, ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Billing Policy, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting. Billing disputes shall be settled in accordance with procedures specified in the ISO New England Billing Policy.

III.3.3 [Reserved.]

III.3.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers.

III.3.4.1 Transmission Congestion.

Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be charged or credited for Congestion Costs as specified in Section III.1 of this Market Rule 1.

III.3.4.2 Transmission Losses.

Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be charged or credited for transmission losses in an amount equal to the product of (i) the Transmission Customer's MWhs of deliveries in the Real-Time Energy Market, multiplied by (ii) the difference between the Loss Components of the Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices at the point-of-receipt and the point-of-delivery Locations.

III.3.4.3 Billing.

The ISO shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle, in accordance with the ISO New England Billing Policy, for each Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections III.3.4.1 through III.3.4.2 of this Market Rule 1, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals, the ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Billing Policy, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer's internal accounting. Billing disputes shall be settled in accordance with procedures specified in the ISO New England Billing Policy.

III.3.5 [Reserved.]

III.3.6 Data Reconciliation.

III.3.6.1 Data Correction Billing.

The ISO will reconcile Market Participant data errors and corrections after the Correction Limit for such data has passed. The Correction Limit for meter data and for ISO errors in the processing of meter and other Market Participant data is 101 days from the last Operating Day of the month to which the data applied. Notification of Meter Data Errors applicable to Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader supplied meter data must be submitted to the ISO by the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit.

III.3.6.2 Eligible Data.

The ISO will accept revised hourly asset meter readings from Assigned Meter Readers and Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers, daily Coincident Peak Contribution values from Assigned Meter Readers, and new or revised internal bilateral transactions from Market Participants. No other revised data will be accepted for use in settlement recalculations. The ISO will correct data handling errors associated with other Market Participant supplied data to the extent that such data did not impact unit

commitment or the Real-Time dispatch. Data handling errors that impacted unit commitment or the Real-Time dispatch will not be corrected.

III.3.6.3 Data Revisions.

The ISO will accept revisions to asset specific meter data, daily Coincident Peak Contribution values, and internal bilateral transactions prior to the Correction Limit. No revisions to other Market Participant data will be accepted after the deadlines specified in the ISO New England Manuals for submittal of that data have passed, except as provided in Section III.3.8 of Market Rule 1. If the ISO discovers a data error or if a Market Participant discovers and notifies the ISO of a data error prior to the Correction Limit, revised hourly data will be used to recalculate all markets and charges as appropriate, including but not limited to energy, NCPC, Regulation, Operating Reserves, Auction Revenue Rights allocations, Forward Capacity Market, cost-of-service agreements, and the ISO Tariff. No settlement recalculations or other adjustments may be made if the Correction Limit for the Operating Day to which the error applied has passed or if the correction does not qualify for treatment as a Meter Data Error correction pursuant to Section III.3.8 of Market Rule 1.

III.3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.

For revisions to meter data associated with assets that connect the New England Control Area to other Control Areas, the ISO will, in addition to performing settlement recalculations, adjust the actual interchange between the New England Control Area and the other Control Area to maintain an accurate record of inadvertent energy flow.

III.3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.

(a) Revised meter data and daily Coincident Peak Contribution values shall be submitted to the ISO as soon as it is available and not later than the Correction Limit, and must be submitted in accordance with the criteria specified in Section III.3.7 of Market Rule 1. Specific data submittal deadlines are detailed in the ISO New England Manuals.

(b) Errors on the part of the ISO in the administration of Market Participant supplied data shall be brought to the attention of the ISO as soon as possible and not later than the Correction Limit.

III.3.7 Eligibility for Billing Adjustments.

(a) Errors in Market Participant's statements resulting from errors in settlement software, errors in data entry by ISO personnel, and settlement production problems, that do not affect the day-ahead

schedule or real-time system dispatch, will be corrected as promptly as practicable. If errors are identified prior to the issuance of final statements, the market will be resettled based on the corrected information.

(b) Calculations made by scheduling or dispatch software, operational decisions involving ISO discretion which affect scheduling or real-time operation, and the ISO's execution of mandatory dispatch directions, such as self-schedules or external contract conditions, are not subject to retroactive correction and resettlement. The ISO will settle and bill the Day-Ahead Energy Market as actually scheduled and the Real-Time Energy Market as actually dispatched. Any post-settlement issues raised concerning operating decisions related to these markets will be corrected through revision of operations procedures and guidelines on a prospective basis.

(c) While errors in reporting hourly metered data may be corrected (pursuant to Section III.3.8), Market Participants have the responsibility to ensure the correctness of all data they submit to the market settlement system.

(d) Disputes between Market Participants regarding settlement of internal bilateral transactions shall not be subject to adjustment by the ISO, but shall be resolved directly by the Market Participants unless they involve an error by the ISO that is subject to resolution under Section III.3.7(a).

(e) Billing disputes between Market Participants and the ISO or Non-Market Participants and the ISO shall be settled in accordance with procedures specified in the ISO New England Billing Policy.

(f) Criteria for Meter Data Errors to be eligible for a Requested Billing Adjustment. In order to be eligible to submit a Requested Billing Adjustment due to a Meter Data Error on an Invoice issued by the ISO after the completion of the Data Reconciliation Process, a Market Participant must satisfy one of the following two conditions: (1) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader and communicated to the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader no later than thirty-six (36) days prior to the Correction Limit for Directly Metered Assets and no later than two (2) days prior to the Correction Limit for Profiled Load Assets and could not be resolved prior to those deadlines; or (2) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader and reported to the ISO by the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit, and such Meter Data Error represents an error that is equal to or greater than the 1,000 MWh per Asset over a calendar month. If the Meter Data Error affects

more than one metering domain, the ISO, and affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers and affected Assigned Meter Readers of affected metering domains, must be notified.

III.3.8 Correction of Meter Data Errors

(a) Any Market Participant, Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader may submit notification of a Meter Data Error in accordance with the procedures provided in this Section III.3.8, provided that the notification is submitted no later than the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit and that the notice must be submitted using the RBA form for Meter Data Errors posted on the ISO's website. Errors in telemetry values used in calculating Metered Quantity For Settlement are not eligible for correction under this Section III.3.8.

(b) Within three Business Days of the receipt by the ISO's Chief Financial Officer of an RBA form for a Meter Data Error, the ISO shall prepare and submit to all Covered Entities and to the Chair of the NEPOOL Budget and Finance Subcommittee a notice of the Meter Data Error correction ("Notice of Meter Data Error Correction"), including, subject to the provisions of the ISO New England Information Policy, the specific details of the correction and the identity of the affected metering domains and the affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers. The "Notice of Meter Data Error Correction" shall identify a specific representative of the ISO to whom all communications regarding the matter are to be sent.

(c) In order for a Meter Data Error on an Invoice issued by the ISO after the completion of the Data Reconciliation Process to be eligible for correction, the Meter Data Error must satisfy one of the following conditions: (1) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader and communicated to the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader no later than 36 days prior to the Correction Limit for Directly Metered Assets and no later than two days prior to the Correction Limit for Profiled Load Assets and could not be resolved prior to those deadlines; (2) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader, and such Meter Data Error represents an error that is equal to or greater than the 1,000 MWh per asset over a calendar month; and (3) if the Meter Data Error involves only Coincident Peak Contribution values, the average of the daily Meter Data Errors involving Coincident Peak Contribution values for the affected calendar month must be greater than or equal to 5 MW for an affected asset. If the Meter Data Error affects more than one metering domain, the ISO, and affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers and affected Assigned Meter Readers of affected metering domains, must be notified.

(d) For a Meter Data Error, the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader must submit to the ISO corrected meter data for Directly Metered Assets prior to the 46th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit. Corrected metered data for Profiled Load Assets and Coincident Peak Contribution values, must be submitted to the ISO by the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader prior to the 87th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit. Corrected internal bilateral transactions data must be submitted to the ISO by a Market Participant prior to the 91st calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit.

Any corrected data received after the specified deadlines is not eligible for use in the settlement process.

The Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader or Market Participant, as applicable, must confirm as part of its submission of corrected data that the eligibility criteria described in Section III.3.8(c) of Market Rule 1 have been satisfied.

To the extent that the correction of a Meter Data Error is for a Directly Metered Asset that affects multiple metering domains, all affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers or Assigned Meter Readers must notify the ISO prior to the 46th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit that the corrected Directly Metered Asset data is acceptable to them in order for the ISO to use the corrected data in the final settlement calculations. The Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader for the Directly Metered Asset is responsible for initiating an e-mail to every affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader or Assigned Meter Reader in order to obtain such acceptance and shall coordinate delivery of such acceptance to the ISO. The Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader for the Directly Metered Asset is also responsible for submitting all corrected and agreed upon Directly Metered Asset data to the ISO prior to the 46th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit.

(e) After the submission of corrected meter and internal bilateral transactions data, the ISO will have a minimum of 30 calendar days to administer the final settlement based on that data. Revised data will be used to recalculate all charges and credits, except that revised data will not be used to recalculate the PER adjustment, including the Hourly PER and Monthly PER values. Revised data will also not be used to recalculate Demand Resource Seasonal Peak Hours. The results of the final settlement will then be included in the next Invoice containing Non-Hourly Charges and the ISO will provide to the Chair of the NEPOOL Budget and Finance Subcommittee written notification that the final settlement has been administered.

III.13.6. Rights and Obligations.

Resources assuming a Capacity Supply Obligation through a Forward Capacity Auction or resources assuming or shedding a Capacity Supply Obligation through a reconfiguration auction or a Capacity Supply Obligation Bilateral shall comply with this Section III.13.6 for each Capacity Commitment Period. In the event a resource with a Capacity Supply Obligation assumed through a Forward Capacity Auction, reconfiguration auction, or Capacity Supply Obligation Bilateral can not be allowed to shed its Capacity Supply Obligation due to system reliability considerations, the resource shall maintain the Capacity Supply Obligation until the resource can be released from its Capacity Supply Obligation. No additional compensation shall be provided through the Forward Capacity Market if the resource fails to be released from its Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.1. Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

A resource with a Capacity Supply Obligation assumed through a Forward Capacity Auction, reconfiguration auction, or a Capacity Supply Obligation Bilateral shall comply with the requirements of this Section III.13.6.1 during the Capacity Commitment Period, or portion thereof, in which the Capacity Supply Obligation applies.

III.13.6.1.1. Generating Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.1.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

(a) A Generating Capacity Resource having a Capacity Supply Obligation shall be offered into both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market at a MW amount equal to or greater than its Capacity Supply Obligation whenever the resource is physically available. If the resource is physically available at a level less than its Capacity Supply Obligation, however, the resource shall be offered into both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market at that level. Day-Ahead Energy Market Supply Offers from such Generating Capacity Resources shall also meet one of the following requirements:

- (i) the sum of the Generating Capacity Resource's Notification Time plus Start-Up Time plus Minimum Run Time plus Minimum Down Time is less than or equal to 72 hours; or
- (ii) if the Generating Capacity Resource cannot meet the offer requirements in Section III.13.6.1.1(a)(i) due to physical design limits, then the resource shall be offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market at a MW amount equal to or greater than its Economic Minimum Limit at

a price of zero or shall be self-scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at a MW amount equal to or greater than the resource's Economic Minimum Limit.

(b) Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Generating Capacity Resource is a Settlement Only Resource, it may not submit Supply Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.1.1.2. Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Generating Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.

For each day, Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market offers for the listed portion of a resource must reflect the then-known unit-specific operating characteristics (taking into account, among other things, the physical design characteristics of the unit) consistent with Good Utility Practice. Resources must re-declare to the ISO any changes to the offer parameters that occur in real time to reflect the known capability of the resource. A resource failing to comply with this requirement shall be subject to economic penalties described in Appendix B.

III.13.6.1.1.3. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.1.4. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.1.5. Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources.

Generating Capacity Resources having a Capacity Supply Obligation are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures;
- (b) Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and Market Rule 1 and the requirement to provide to the ISO, upon request and as soon as practicable, confirmation of gas volume schedules sufficient to deliver the energy scheduled for each Generating Capacity Resource using natural gas;
- (c) outage requirements in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures (except that Settlement Only Resources are not subject to outage requirements),

provided, however, that the portion of a resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures.

III.13.6.1.2. Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.2.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

A Market Participant with an Import Capacity Resource must offer one or more External Transactions to import energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market for every hour of each Operating Day at the same external interface that, in total, equal the resource's Capacity Supply Obligation, except that:

- (i) the offer requirement does not apply to any hour in which any External Resource associated with an Import Capacity Resource is on an outage;
- (ii) the Day-Ahead Energy Market offer requirement does not apply to any hour in which the import transfer capability of the external interface is 0 MW, and;
- (iii) the Real-Time Energy Market offer requirement does not apply to Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations at an external interface for which Coordinated Transaction Scheduling is implemented.

Each External Transaction submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must reference the associated Import Capacity Resource.

Each External Transaction submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market in accordance with Section III.1.10.7 must reference the associated Import Capacity Resource.

In all cases an Import Capacity Resource is subject to the provisions in Section III.13.7 for the entire Capacity Supply Obligation of the Import Capacity Resource.

The Real-Time Energy Market offer requirements in this Section III.13.6.1.2.1 do not apply to Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations at an external interface for which the enhanced scheduling provisions in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented unless the Import Capacity Resource qualified for participation in the Forward Capacity Market under Section III.13.1.3.5.3.1.

~~A Market Participant must offer energy associated with an Import Capacity Resource with a Capacity Supply Obligation into the Day Ahead Energy Market and Real Time Energy Market as one or more External Transactions for every hour of each Operating Day at the same external interface totaling an amount (MW) equal to the Capacity Supply Obligation unless the Import Capacity Resource is associated with an External Resource that is on an outage. In all cases the Import Capacity Resource is subject to the provisions in Section III.13.7 for the entire Capacity Supply Obligation of the Import Capacity Resource. A Market Participant with an Import Capacity Resource that fails to comply with this requirement may be subject to sanctions pursuant to Appendix B for failing to deliver the External Transaction or External Transactions in the energy market as described in the ISO New England System Rules.~~

~~(a) — Submittal of External Transactions to the Day Ahead Energy Market in support of a Capacity Supply Obligation for an Import Capacity Resource requires submittal of matching energy transactions to the Real Time Energy Market; the External Transactions submitted to the Real Time Energy Market must match the External Transactions submitted to the Day Ahead Energy Market, subject to the right to submit different prices into the Real Time Energy Market.~~

~~(b) — External Transactions submitted to the Real Time Energy Market in support of a Capacity Supply Obligation for an Import Capacity Resource must be submitted prior to the offer submission deadline for the Day Ahead Energy Market the day before the Operating Day for which they are intended to be scheduled.~~

~~(c) — A Market Participant submitting a priced External Transaction supporting an Import Capacity Resource with a Capacity Supply Obligation to the Real Time Energy Market on an external interface where advance transmission reservations are required must link the transaction to the associated transmission reservation and NERC E Tag no later than one hour before the operating hour in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real Time Energy Market.~~

III.13.6.1.2.2. Additional Requirements for ~~Certain~~ Import Capacity Resources.

A Market Participant with an Import Capacity Resource that is associated with an External Resource must:

- (i) comply with all offer, outage scheduling and operating requirements applicable to capacity resources in the External Resource's native Control Area, and;

(ii) notify the ISO of all outages impacting the Capacity Supply Obligation of the Import Capacity Resource in accordance with the outage notification requirements in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 5.

~~The additional requirements for Import Capacity Resources in this Section III.13.6.1.2.2 do not apply to Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations at an external interface for which the enhanced scheduling provisions in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented unless the Import Capacity Resource qualified for participation in the Forward Capacity Market under Section III.13.1.3.5.3.1.~~

~~(a) information submittal requirements for External Transactions associated with resource or Control Area backed Import Capacity Resources as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;~~

~~(b) resource backed Import Capacity Resources shall be subject to the outage requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures. Control Area backed Import Capacity Resources are not subject to such outage requirements;~~

~~(c) resource backed Import Capacity Resources are subject to the voluntary and mandatory re-scheduling of maintenance procedures outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals.~~

~~(d) at the time of submittal, each External Transaction shall reference the associated Import Capacity Resource.~~

~~III.13.6.1.2.3. Additional Requirements for Import Capacity Resources at External Interfaces with Enhanced Scheduling.~~

~~Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations at an external interface for which the enhanced scheduling provisions in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented are subject to the following additional requirements unless the Import Capacity Resource qualified for participation in the Forward Capacity Market under Section III.13.1.3.5.3.1. In all cases the Import Capacity Resource is subject to the provisions in Section III.13.7 for the entire Capacity Supply Obligation of the Import Capacity Resource. A Market Participant with an Import Capacity Resource that fails to comply with the requirements in this Section III.13.6.1.2.3 may be subject to sanctions pursuant to Appendix B.~~

~~(a) — The resource must comply with all information submittal requirements for Day Ahead Energy Market Coordinated External Transactions associated with resource or Control Area backed Import Capacity Resources as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals.~~

~~(b) — Where the Import Capacity Resource is physically located in a Control Area with which the New England Control Area has implemented the enhanced scheduling procedures in Section III.1.10.7.A, the resource must comply with all offer, outage scheduling and operating requirements applicable to capacity resources in the native Control Area.~~

~~(c) — The resource must notify the ISO of all outages impacting the Capacity Supply Obligation of the resource in accordance with the outage notification requirements in ISO New England Operating Procedures.~~

~~(d) — At the time of submittal, each Coordinated External Transaction submitted to the Day Ahead Energy Market must reference the associated Import Capacity Resource.~~

III.13.6.1.3. Intermittent Power Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.3.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

(a) Market Participants may submit offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market for Intermittent Power Resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation. Market Participants are required to submit offers for Intermittent Power Resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation for use in the Real-Time Energy Market consistent with the characteristics of the resource. Day-Ahead projections of output shall be submitted as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals. For purposes of calculating Real-Time NCPC Charges, Intermittent Power Resources shall have a generation deviation of zero.

(b) Notwithstanding the foregoing, an Intermittent Power Resource that is a Settlement Only Resource may not submit Supply Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.1.3.2. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.3.3. Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.

Intermittent Power Resources are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (b) Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (c) complying with outage requirements as outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals (except that Intermittent Power Resources that are Settlement Only Resources need not comply with outage requirements).

III.13.6.1.4. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.5. Demand Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.5.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

(a) A Market Participant with an Active Demand Capacity Resource having a Capacity Supply Obligation shall submit Demand Reduction Offers for its Demand Response Resources into the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market. The sum of the Demand Reduction Offers must be equal to or greater than the Active Demand Capacity Resource's Capacity Supply Obligation whenever the Demand Response Resources are physically available. If the Demand Response Resources are physically available at a level less than the Active Demand Capacity Resource's Capacity Supply Obligation, the sum of the Demand Reduction Offers will equal that level and shall be offered into both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market. Each Demand Reduction Offer from a Demand Response Resource made into the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall also meet the following requirement:

- (i) the sum of the Demand Response Resource Notification Time plus Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time plus Minimum Reduction Time plus Minimum Time Between Reductions is less than or equal to 72 hours.

(b) Seasonal Peak Demand Resources and On-Peak Demand Resources may not submit Demand Reduction Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.1.5.2. Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Demand Response Resource Operating Characteristics.

For each day, Demand Reduction Offers submitted into the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market for a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource must reflect the then-known operating characteristics of the resource. Consistent with Section III.1.10.9(d), Demand Response Resources must re-declare to the ISO any changes to offer parameters that occur in real time to reflect the operating characteristics of the resource. A resource failing to comply with this requirement shall be subject to economic penalties described in Appendix B.

III.13.6.1.5.3. Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources.

(a) A Market Participant may not associate an Asset with a non-commercial Demand Capacity Resource during a Capacity Commitment Period if the Asset can be associated with a commercial Demand Capacity Resource whose capability is less than its Capacity Supply Obligation during that Capacity Commitment Period.

(b) For purposes of confirming FCM Commercial Operation as described in Section III.13.3.8, the ISO shall use a summer Seasonal DR Audit value or summer Passive DR Audit value to verify the capacity rating of a Demand Capacity Resource with summer Qualified Capacity. A winter Seasonal DR Audit value or winter Passive DR Audit value may only be used to verify the winter commercial capacity of a Demand Capacity Resource.

(c) For Active Demand Capacity Resources, a summer Seasonal DR Audit value shall be established for use from April 1 through November 30 and a winter Seasonal DR Audit value shall be established for use from December 1 through March 31. The summer or winter Seasonal DR Audit value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource is equal to the sum of the like-season Seasonal DR Audit values of its constituent Demand Response Resources as determined pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3.1. The Seasonal DR Audit value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource shall automatically update whenever a new Seasonal DR Audit value is approved for a constituent Demand Response Resource or with changes to the makeup of the constituent Demand Response Resources.

(d) On-Peak Demand Resources and Seasonal Peak Demand Resources shall in addition: (i) comply with the ISO's measurement and verification requirements pursuant to Section III.13.1.4.3 and the ISO New England Manuals; and (ii) comply with the auditing and rating requirements as detailed in Sections III.13.6.1.5.4 and III.13.6.1.5.5 and the ISO New England Manuals.

(e) Active Demand Capacity Resources shall in addition: (i) comply with the measurement and verification requirements and the Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and Market Rule 1, and with outage requirements in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures, provided, however, that the portion of a resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures; and (ii) comply with the auditing and rating requirements as detailed in Section III.13.6.1.5.5 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.13.6.1.5.4. On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Auditing Requirements.

(a) A summer Passive DR Audit value and a winter Passive DR Audit value must be established for each On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource in every Capacity Commitment Period during which the On-Peak Demand Resource or Seasonal Peak Demand Resource has an annual or monthly Capacity Supply Obligation.

(b) Summer Passive DR Audit values shall be determined based on data for one or more months of the summer Passive DR Auditing Period (June through August). Winter Passive DR Audit values shall be determined based on data for one or more months of the winter Passive DR Auditing Period (December through January).

(c) Passive DR Audit values will be made available to the Market Participant within 20 Business Days following the end of the period for which the audit value is determined by the ISO.

(d) The audit value of an On-Peak Demand Resource is determined by evaluating the Average Hourly Output or Average Hourly Load Reduction of each Asset associated with the On-Peak Demand Resource during the Demand Resource On-Peak Hours.

(e) The audit value of a Seasonal Peak Demand Resource is determined by evaluating the Average Hourly Output or Average Hourly Load Reduction of each Asset associated with the Seasonal Peak Demand Resource during the Demand Resource Seasonal Peak Hours. If there are no Demand Resource Seasonal Peak Hours in a month during the Passive DR Auditing Period, performance during Demand Resource On-Peak Hours in that month may be used.

(f) Passive DR Audit values shall become effective one calendar day after being made available to the Market Participant and remain valid until the earlier of: (i) the next like-season Passive DR Audit value becomes effective or (ii) the end of the following Capability Demonstration Year.

(g) At the request of a Market Participant, a summer or winter Passive DR Audit value may be determined based on data for, respectively, a summer or winter month outside of the Passive DR Auditing Periods. (For Demand Capacity Resources, summer months are April through November; all other months are winter months.) Such an audit shall not satisfy the Passive DR Audit requirement.

III.13.6.1.5.5. Additional Demand Capacity Resource Audits.

The ISO may perform additional audits for a Demand Capacity Resource to establish or verify the capability of the Demand Capacity Resource and its underlying assets and measures. This additional auditing may consist of two levels.

(a) Level 1 Audit: the ISO will establish the audit results by conducting a review of records of the Assets and measures to verify that the reported Assets and measures have been installed and are operational. The audit shall include, but is not limited to, reviewing project or program databases, invoices, installation reports, work orders, and field inspection reports. In addition, the audit may involve reviewing any independent inspections or evaluations conducted as part of program implementation and program evaluation.

(b) Level 2 Audit: the ISO will establish the audit results by initiating or conducting an on-site field audit to verify the installation and performance of the Assets and measures. Such an audit may include a random or select sample of facilities and measures.

A level 1 audit is not required to precede a level 2 audit. If the results of the audit indicate that the demand reduction capability of the Demand Capacity Resource is less than or greater than its most recent like-season Passive DR Audit value or Seasonal DR Audit value, then the Demand Capacity Resource's audit value shall be adjusted accordingly.

III.13.6.1.6. DNE Dispatchable Generator.

III.13.6.1.6.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

Beginning on June 1, 2019, Market Participants with DNE Dispatchable Generators with a Capacity Supply Obligation must submit offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the full amount of the resource's expected hourly physical capability as determined by the Market Participant. Market Participants with DNE Dispatchable Generators having a Capacity Supply Obligation must submit offers for the Real-Time Energy Market consistent with the characteristics of the resource. For purposes of calculating Real-Time NCPC Charges, DNE Dispatchable Generators shall have a generation deviation of zero.

III.13.6.2. Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

A resource that does not have any Capacity Supply Obligation shall comply with the requirements in this Section III.13.6.2, and shall not be subject to the requirements set forth in Section III.13.6.1 during the Capacity Commitment Period, or portion thereof, for which the resource has no Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.1. Generating Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.1.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

A Generating Capacity Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market. A Generating Capacity Resource that is a Settlement Only Resource may not offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.1.1.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.

A Generating Capacity Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation may submit an offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market. If any portion of the offered energy clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the entire Supply Offer, up to the Economic Maximum Limit offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market, will be subject to all of the rules and requirements applicable to that market for the operating day, including the obligation to follow ISO Dispatch Instructions. Such a resource that clears shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.1.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market Participation.

A Generating Capacity Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation may submit an offer into the Real-Time Energy Market. If any portion of the offered energy clears in the Real-Time Energy Market, the entire Supply Offer, up to the Economic Maximum Limit offered into the Real-Time Energy Market,

will be subject to all of the rules and requirements applicable to that market for the Operating Day, including the obligation to follow ISO Dispatch Instructions. Such a resource shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.1.2. Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.

Generating Capacity Resources having no Capacity Supply Obligation are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) complying with the auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (b) complying with the Operating Data collection requirements detailed in the ISO New England Manuals; and
- (c) complying with outage requirements as outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals. Generating Capacity Resources having no Capacity Supply Obligation are not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures.

III.13.6.2.2. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.2.3. Intermittent Power Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.3.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

An Intermittent Power Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market. An Intermittent Power Resource that is a Settlement Only Resource may not offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.3.2. Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.

Intermittent Power Resources are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals; and

(b) Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals.

III.13.6.2.4. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.2.5. Demand Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.5.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

A Market Participant with a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is not required to offer Demand Reduction Offers for the Demand Response Resource into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

Seasonal Peak Demand Resources and On-Peak Demand Resources may not submit Demand Reduction Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.5.1.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.

A Market Participant with a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation may submit a Demand Reduction Offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market. If any portion of the Demand Reduction Offer clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the entire Demand Reduction Offer, up to the Maximum Reduction offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market, will be subject to all of the rules and requirements applicable to that market for the Operating Day, including the obligation to follow Dispatch Instructions. Such a resource that clears shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.5.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market Participation.

A Market Participant with a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation, that did not submit an offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or was offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market and did not clear, may submit a Demand Reduction Offer in the Real-Time Energy Market and shall be subject to all of the requirements associated therewith. Such a resource shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.5.2. Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.

Demand Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) complying with Section III.13.6.1.5.3(a) and (b) and with the auditing and rating requirements described in Section III.13.6.1.5.5 and the ISO New England Manuals; and
- (b) for Active Demand Capacity Resources, complying with the Operating Data collection requirements detailed in the ISO New England Manuals; and
- (c) for Active Demand Capacity Resources, complying with outage requirements as outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals. Active Demand Capacity Resources having no Capacity Supply Obligation are not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures.

III.13.6.3. Exporting Resources.

A resource that is exporting capacity not subject to a Capacity Supply Obligation to an external Control Area shall comply with this Section III.13.6.3 and the ISO New England Manuals. Intermittent Power Resources and Demand Capacity Resources are not permitted to back a capacity export to an external Control Area. The portion of a resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation that will be used in Real-Time to support an External Transaction sale must comply with the energy market offer requirements of Section III.1.10.7.

III.13.6.4. ISO Requests for Energy.

The ISO may request that an Active Demand Capacity Resource or a Generating Capacity Resource having capacity that is not subject to a Capacity Supply Obligation provide energy for reliability purposes in the Real-Time Energy Market, but such resource shall not be obligated under Section III.13 of this Tariff by such a request to provide energy from that capacity. If such resource does provide energy from that capacity, the resource shall be paid based on its most recent offer and is eligible for NCPC.

III.13.6.4.1. Real-Time High Operating Limit.

For purposes of facilitating ISO requests for energy under Section III.13.6.4, a Market Participant must report an up-to-date Real-Time High Operating Limit value at all times for a Generating Capacity Resource.

Table of Contents

III.1	Market Operations.
III.1.1	Introduction.
III.1.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.3	Definitions.
III.1.3.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.3.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.3.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.4	Requirements for Certain Transactions.
III.1.4.1	ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.
III.1.4.2	Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.
III.1.4.3	Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.
III.1.5	Resource Auditing.
III.1.5.1.	Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.1.1	General Audit Requirements.
III.1.5.1.2	Establish Claimed Capability Audit.
III.1.5.1.3	Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.1.3.1	Seasonal DR Audits.
III.1.5.1.4	ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.2.	ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.
III.1.5.3	Reactive Capability Audits.
III.1.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.4	ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.
III.1.7	General.
III.1.7.1	Provision of Market Data to the Commission.

III.1.7.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.3	Agents.
III.1.7.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.5	Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors.
III.1.7.6	Scheduling and Dispatching.
III.1.7.7	Energy Pricing.
III.1.7.8	Market Participant Resources.
III.1.7.9	Real-Time Reserve Prices.
III.1.7.10	Other Transactions.
III.1.7.11	Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource.
III.1.7.12	Seasonal DR Audit Value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource.
III.1.7.13	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.14	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.15	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.16	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.17	Operating Reserve.
III.1.7.18	Ramping.
III.1.7.19	Real-Time Reserve Designation.
III.1.7.19.1	Eligibility.
III.1.7.19.2	Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Designation.
III.1.7.19.2.1	Generator Assets.
III.1.7.19.2.1.1	On-line Generator Assets
III.1.7.19.2.1.2	Off-line Generator Assets.
III.1.7.19.2.2	Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.
III.1.7.19.2.2.1	Storage DARDS.
III.1.7.19.2.2.2	Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Other than Storage DARDS.
III.1.7.19.2.3	Demand Response Resources.

III.1.7.19.2.3.1	Dispatched.
III.1.7.19.2.3.2	Non-Dispatched.
III.1.7.20	Information and Operating Requirements.
III.1.8	[Reserved.]
III.1.9	Pre-scheduling.
III.1.9.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.5	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.7	Market Participant Responsibilities.
III.1.9.8	[Reserved.]
III.1.10	Scheduling.
III.1.10.1	General.
III.1.10.1A	Energy Market Scheduling.
III.1.10.2	Pool-Scheduled Resources.
III.1.10.3	Self-Scheduled Resources.
III.1.10.4	External Resources.
III.1.10.5	Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.
III.1.10.6	Electric Storage.
III.1.10.7	External Transactions.
III.1.10.7.A	Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.
III.1.10.7.B	Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization.
III.1.10.8	ISO Responsibilities.
III.1.10.9	Hourly Scheduling.
III.1.11	Dispatch.
III.1.11.1	Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

- III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.
- III.1.11.3 Dispatchable Resources.
- III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.
- III.1.11.5 Dispatchability Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
- III.1.11.6 Non-Dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.

III.2 LMPs and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices Calculation.

III.2.1 Introduction.

III.2.2 General.

III.2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.

III.2.4 Adjustment for Rapid Response Pricing Assets.

III.2.5 Calculation of Nodal Real-Time Prices.

III.2.6 Calculation of Nodal Day-Ahead Prices.

III.2.7 Reliability Regions, Load Zones, Reserve Zones, Zonal Prices and External Nodes.

III.2.7A Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices.

III.2.8 Hubs and Hub Prices.

III.2.9A Final Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing and Regulation Clearing Prices.

III.2.9B Final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results.

III.3 Accounting And Billing.

III.3.1 Introduction.

III.3.2 Market Participants.

III.3.2.1 ISO Energy Market.

III.3.2.1.1 Metered Quantity For Settlement.

III.3.2.2 Metering and Communications.

III.3.2.3 NCPC Credits and Charges.

III.3.2.4 Transmission Congestion.

- III.3.2.5 [Reserved.]
- III.3.2.6 Emergency Energy.
- III.3.2.6A New Brunswick Security Energy.
- III.3.2.7 Billing.
- III.3.3 [Reserved.]
- III.3.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers.
 - III.3.4.1 Transmission Congestion.
 - III.3.4.2 Transmission Losses.
 - III.3.4.3 Billing.
- III.3.5 [Reserved.]
- III.3.6 Data Reconciliation.
 - III.3.6.1 Data Correction Billing.
 - III.3.6.2 Eligible Data.
 - III.3.6.3 Data Revisions.
 - III.3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.
 - III.3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.
- III.3.7 Eligibility for Billing Adjustments.
- III.3.8 Correction of Meter Data Errors.
- III.4 Rate Table.
 - III.4.1 Offered Price Rates.
 - III.4.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.4.3 Emergency Energy Transaction.
- III.5 Transmission Congestion Revenue & Credits Calculation.
 - III.5.1 Non-Market Participant Transmission Congestion Cost Calculation.
 - III.5.1.1 Calculation by ISO.
 - III.5.1.2 General.
 - III.5.1.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.1.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer Calculation.
 - III.5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

III.5.2.1	Eligibility.
III.5.2.2	Financial Transmission Rights.
III.5.2.3	[Reserved.]
III.5.2.4	Target Allocation to FTR Holders.
III.5.2.5	Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.
III.5.2.6	Distribution of Excess Congestion Revenue.
III.6	Local Second Contingency Protection Resources.
III.6.1	[Reserved.]
III.6.2	Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market.
III.6.2.1	Special Constraint Resources.
III.6.3	[Reserved.]
III.7	Financial Transmission Rights Auctions.
III.7.1	Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights.
III.7.1.1	Auction Period and Scope of Auctions.
III.7.1.2	FTR Auctions Assumptions.
III.7.2	Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics.
III.7.2.1	Reconfiguration of Financial Transmission Rights.
III.7.2.2	Specified Locations.
III.7.2.3	Transmission Congestion Revenues.
III.7.2.4	[Reserved.]
III.7.3	Auction Procedures.
III.7.3.1	Role of the ISO.
III.7.3.2	[Reserved.]
III.7.3.3	[Reserved.]
III.7.3.4	On-Peak and Off-Peak Periods.
III.7.3.5	Offers and Bids.
III.7.3.6	Determination of Winning Bids and Clearing Price.
III.7.3.7	Announcement of Winners and Prices.
III.7.3.8	Auction Settlements.

- III.7.3.9 Allocation of Auction Revenues.
- III.7.3.10 Simultaneous Feasibility.
- III.7.3.11 [Reserved.]
- III.7.3.12 Financial Transmission Rights in the Form of Options.
- III.8 Additional Requirements for Demand Response Assets and Demand Response Resources.
 - III.8.1 Registration and Aggregation.
 - III.8.1.1 Demand Response Asset Registration and Aggregation.
 - III.8.1.2 Demand Response Resource Registration and Aggregation.
 - III.8.2 Demand Response Baselines.
 - III.8.2.1 Determining the Weekday Non-Holiday Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.2.2 Determining the Saturday Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.2.3 Determining the Sunday and Demand Response Holiday Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.2.4 Adjusted Demand Response Baseline.
 - III.8.3 Demand Response Asset Forced and Scheduled Curtailments.
 - III.8.4 Demand Response Asset Energy Market Performance Calculations.
- III.9 Forward Reserve Market.
 - III.9.1 Forward Reserve Market Timing.
 - III.9.2 Forward Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.2.1 System Forward Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.2.2 Zonal Forward Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.3 Forward Reserve Auction Offers.
 - III.9.4 Forward Reserve Auction Clearing and Forward Reserve Clearing Prices.
 - III.9.4.1 Forward Reserve Clearing Price and Forward Reserve Obligation Publication and Correction.
 - III.9.5. Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.5.1 Assignment of Forward Reserve MWs to Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.5.2 Forward Reserve Resource Eligibility Requirements.

- III.9.5.3 Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.1. Calculating Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.2. CLAIM10 and CLAIM 30 Audits.
- III.9.5.3.3. CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Performance Factors.
- III.9.5.3.4. Performance Factor Cure.
- III.9.6 Delivery of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.1 Dispatch and Energy Bidding of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.2 Forward Reserve Threshold Prices.
 - III.9.6.3 Monitoring of Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.6.4 Forward Reserve Qualifying Megawatts.
 - III.9.6.5 Delivery Accounting.
- III.9.7 Consequences of Delivery Failure.
 - III.9.7.1 Real-Time Failure-to-Reserve.
 - III.9.7.2 Failure-to-Activate Penalties.
 - III.9.7.3 Known Performance Limitations.
- III.9.8 Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.9.9 Forward Reserve Charges.
 - III.9.9.1 Forward Reserve Credits Associated with System Reserve Requirement.
 - III.9.9.2 Adjusting Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirement.
 - III.9.9.3 Allocating Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirements.
 - III.9.9.4 Allocating Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
 - III.9.9.4.1 Allocation Criteria for Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.10 Settlement for Real-Time Reserves
 - III.10.1 Reserve Quantity For Settlement.
 - III.10.2 Real-Time Reserve Credits.
 - III.10.3 Real-Time Reserve Charges.
 - III.10.4 Forward Reserve Obligation Charges.

- III.10.4.1 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts for Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.10.4.2 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts.
 - III.10.4.3 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge.
- III.11 Gap RFPs For Reliability Purposes.
 - III.11.1 Request For Proposals for Load Response and Supplemental Generation Resources for Reliability Purposes.
- III.12 Calculation of Capacity Requirements.
 - III.12.1 Installed Capacity Requirement.
 - III.12.1.1 System-Wide Marginal Reliability Impact Values.
 - III.12.2 Local Sourcing Requirements and Maximum Capacity Limits.
 - III.12.2.1 Calculation of Local Sourcing Requirements for Import-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.2.1.1 Local Resource Adequacy Requirement.
 - III.12.2.1.2 Transmission Security Analysis Requirement.
 - III.12.2.1.3 Marginal Reliability Impact Values for Import-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.2.2 Calculation of Maximum Capacity Limit for Export-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.2.2.1 Marginal Reliability Impact Values for Export-Constrained Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.3 Consultation and Filing of Capacity Requirements.
 - III.12.4 Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.4A Dispatch Zones.
 - III.12.5 Transmission Interface Limits.
 - III.12.6 Modeling Assumptions for Determining the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.1 Process for Establishing the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.2 Initial Threshold to be Considered In-Service.
 - III.12.6.3 Evaluation Criteria.
 - III.12.7 Resource Modeling Assumptions.

III.12.7.1	Proxy Units.
III.12.7.2	Capacity.
III.12.7.2.1	[Reserved.]
III.12.7.3	Resource Availability.
III.12.7.4	Load and Capacity Relief.
III.12.8	Load Modeling Assumptions.
III.12.9	Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.1	Overview of Tie Benefits Calculation Procedure.
III.12.9.1.1.	Tie Benefits Calculation for the Forward Capacity Auction and Annual Reconfiguration Auctions; Modeling Assumptions and Simulation Program.
III.12.9.1.2.	Tie Benefits Calculation.
III.12.9.1.3.	Adjustments to Account for Transmission Import Capability and Capacity Imports.
III.12.9.2	Modeling Assumptions and Procedures for the Tie Benefits Calculation.
III.12.9.2.1.	Assumptions Regarding System Conditions.
III.12.9.2.2.	Modeling Internal Transmission Constraints in New England.
III.12.9.2.3.	Modeling Transmission Constraints in Neighboring Control Areas.
III.12.9.2.4.	Other Modeling Assumptions.
III.12.9.2.5.	Procedures for Adding or Removing Capacity from Control Areas to Meet the 0.1 Days Per Year LOLE Standard.
III.12.9.3.	Calculating Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.	Calculating Each Control Area's Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.1.	Initial Calculation of a Control Area's Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.2.	Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.5.	Calculating Tie Benefits for Individual Ties.
III.12.9.5.1.	Initial Calculation of Tie Benefits for an Individual Interconnection or Group of Interconnections.
III.12.9.5.2.	Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.

- III.12.9.6. Accounting for Capacity Imports and Changes in External Transmission Facility Import Capability.
- III.12.9.6.1. Accounting for Capacity Imports.
- III.12.9.6.2. Changes in the Import Capability of Interconnections with Neighboring Control Areas.
- III.12.9.7. Tie Benefits Over the HQ Phase I/II HVDC-TF.
- III.12.10 Calculating the Maximum Amount of Import Capacity Resources that May be Cleared over External Interfaces in the Forward Capacity Auction and Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13 Forward Capacity Market.
 - III.13.1 Forward Capacity Auction Qualification.
 - III.13.1.1 New Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.1 Definition of New Generating Capacity Resource.
 - III.13.1.1.1.1 Resources Never Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.2 Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.3 Incremental Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.3.A Treatment of New Incremental Capacity and Existing Generating Capacity at the Same Generating Resource.
 - III.13.1.1.1.4 De-rated Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.5 Treatment of Resources that are Partially New and Partially Existing.
 - III.13.1.1.1.6 Treatment of Deactivated and Retired Units.
 - III.13.1.1.1.7 Renewable Technology Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2 Qualification Process for New Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2.1 New Capacity Show of Interest Form.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2 New Capacity Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.1 Site Control.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.2 Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.3 Offer Information.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.4 Capacity Commitment Period Election.

III.13.1.1.2.2.5	Additional Requirements for Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
III.13.1.1.2.2.6	Additional Requirements for New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.3	Initial Interconnection Analysis.
III.13.1.1.2.4	Evaluation of New Capacity Qualification Package.
III.13.1.1.2.5	Qualified Capacity for New Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.1	New Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.5.3	New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.4	New Generating Capacity Resources Partially Clearing in a Previous Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.1.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.7	Opportunity to Consult with Project Sponsor.
III.13.1.1.2.8	Qualification Determination Notification for New Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.9	Renewable Technology Resource Election.
III.13.1.1.2.10	Determination of Renewable Technology Resource Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.1	Definition of Existing Generating Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.2.1.1	Attributes of Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.1.2	Rationing Minimum Limit.
III.13.1.2.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1	Existing Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1.1	Summer Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.1.2	Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources.

III.13.1.2.2.2.1	Summer Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource.
III.13.1.2.2.2.2	Winter Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource.
III.13.1.2.2.3	Qualified Capacity Adjustment for Partially New and Partially Existing Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.4	Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity Prior to the Existing Capacity Retirement Deadline.
III.13.1.2.2.5	Adjustment for Certain Significant Increases in Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.5.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.2.5.2	Requirements for an Existing Generating Capacity Resource, Existing Demand Capacity Resource or Existing Import Capacity Resource Having a Higher Summer Qualified Capacity than Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.3	Qualification Process for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.3.1	Existing Capacity Retirement Package and Existing Capacity Qualification Package.
III.13.1.2.3.1.A	Dynamic De-List Bid Threshold.
III.13.1.2.3.1.1	Static De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.1.3	Export Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.5	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.5.1	Reliability Review of Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids During the Qualification Process.
III.13.1.2.3.1.6	Static De-List Bids, Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids for Existing Generating Capacity Resources at Stations having Common Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.1.6.1	Submission of Cost Data.
III 13.1.2.3.1.6.2	[Reserved.]
III 13.1.2.3.1.6.3	Internal Market Monitor Review of Stations having Common Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2	Review by Internal Market Monitor of Bids from Existing Capacity Resources.

III.13.1.2.3.2.1	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids, Permanent De-List Bids, and Retirement De-List Bids at or Above the Dynamic De-List Bid Threshold.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1	Internal Market Monitor Review of De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1.1	Review of Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1.2	Review of Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.A	Static De-List Bid and Export Bid Net Going Forward Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.B	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Net Present Value of Expected Cash Flows.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.C	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Calculation of Remaining Economic Life.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.3	Expected Capacity Performance Payments.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.4	Risk Premium.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.5	Opportunity Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.2.3	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.4	Static De-List Bids for Reductions in Ratings Due to Ambient Air Conditions.
III.13.1.2.3.2.5	Static De-List Bid Incremental Capital Expenditure Recovery Schedule.
III.13.1.2.4	Retirement Determination Notification for Existing Capacity and Qualification Determination Notification for Existing Capacity; Right to Increase Retirement De-List Bid or Permanent De-List Bid up to IMM-determined substitution auction test price.
III.13.1.2.4.1	Participant-Elected Retirement or Conditional Treatment.
III.13.1.2.5	Optional Existing Capacity Qualification Package for New Generating Capacity Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
III.13.1.3	Import Capacity.
III.13.1.3.1	Definition of Existing Import Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.3.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.3.A	Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are not associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Network Import Interconnection Service.

- III.13.1.3.3.B Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Import Interconnection Service.
- III.13.1.3.4 Definition of New Import Capacity Resource.
- III.13.1.3.5 Qualification Process for New Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.1 Documentation of Import.
 - III.13.1.3.5.2 Import Backed by Existing External Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.3 Imports Backed by an External Control Area.
 - III.13.1.3.5.3.1 Imports Crossing Intervening Control Areas.
 - III.13.1.3.5.4 Capacity Commitment Period Election.
 - III.13.1.3.5.5 Initial Interconnection Analysis.
 - III.13.1.3.5.5.A Cost Information.
 - III.13.1.3.5.6 Review by Internal Market Monitor of Offers from New Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.7 Qualification Determination Notification for New Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.3.5.8 Rationing Election.
- III.13.1.4 Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.1 Definition of New Demand Capacity Resource.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1 Qualification Process for New Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.1 New Demand Capacity Resource Show of Interest Form.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2 New Demand Capacity Resource Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.1 Source of Funding.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.2 Measurement and Verification Plan.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.3 Customer Acquisition Plan.
 - III.13.1.4.1.1.2.4 Critical Patch Schedule for a Demand Capacity Resource with a Demand Reduction Value of at Least 5 MW at a Single Retail Delivery Point.

III.13.1.4.1.1.2.5	Critical Path Schedule for a Demand Capacity Resource with All Retail Delivery Points Having a Demand Reduction Value of Less Than 5 MW.
III.13.1.4.1.1.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.1.1.2.7	Capacity Commitment Period Election.
III.13.1.4.1.1.2.8	Offer Information From New Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.1.3	Initial Analysis for Active Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.1.4	Consistency of New Demand Capacity Resource Qualification Package and New Demand Capacity Resource Show of Interest Form.
III.13.1.4.1.1.5	Evaluation of New Demand Capacity Resource Qualification Materials.
III.13.1.4.1.1.6	Qualification Determination Notification for New Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.4.2	Definition of Existing Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.1	Qualified Capacity Notification for Existing Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.2	Existing Demand Capacity Resource De-List Bids.
III.13.1.4.3	Measurement and Verification Applicable to On-Peak Demand Resources and Seasonal Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.1	Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.1	Optional Measurement and Verification Reference Reports.
III.13.1.4.3.1.2	Updated Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.3	Annual Certification of Accuracy of Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.4	Record Requirement of Retail Customers Served.

III.13.1.4.3.2 ISO Review of Measurement and Verification Documents.

- III.13.1.5 Offers Composed of Separate Resources.
- III.13.1.5.A. Notification of FCA Qualified Capacity.
- III.13.1.6 Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
- III.13.1.6.1 Self-Supplied FCA Resource Eligibility.
- III.13.1.6.2 Locational Requirements for Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
- III.13.1.7 Internal Market Monitor Review of Offers and Bids.
- III.13.1.8 Publication of Offer and Bid Information.
- III.13.1.9 Financial Assurance.
- III.13.1.9.1 Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Capacity Resources Participating in the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.1.9.2 Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Capacity Resources Clearing in a Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.1.9.2.1 Failure to Provide Financial Assurance or to Meet Milestone.
- III.13.1.9.2.2 Release of Financial Assurance.
- III.13.1.9.2.2.1 [Reserved.]
- III.13.1.9.2.3 Forfeit of Financial Assurance.
- III.13.1.9.2.4 Financial Assurance for New Import Capacity Resources.
- III.13.1.9.3 Qualification Process Cost Reimbursement Deposit.
- III.13.1.9.3.1 Partial Waiver of Deposit.
- III.13.1.9.3.2 Settlement of Costs.
- III.13.1.9.3.2.1 Settlement of Costs Associated With Resources Participating In A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.1.9.3.2.2 Settlement of Costs Associated with Resource That Withdraw From A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.1.9.3.2.3 Crediting Of Reimbursements.
- III.13.1.10 Forward Capacity Auction Qualification Schedule.
- III.13.1.11 Opt-Out for Resources Electing Multiple-Year Treatment.

III.13.2	Annual Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.1	Timing of Annual Forward Capacity Auctions.
III.13.2.2	Amount of Capacity Cleared in Each Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.2.1	System-Wide Capacity Demand Curve.
III.13.2.2.2	Import-Constrained Capacity Zone Demand Curves.
III.13.2.2.3	Export-Constrained Capacity Zone Demand Curves.
III.13.2.2.4	Capacity Demand Curve Scaling Factor.
III.13.2.3	Conduct of the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.3.1	Step 1: Announcement of Start-of-Round Price and End-of-Round Price.
III.13.2.3.2	Step 2: Compilation of Offers and Bids.
III.13.2.3.3	Step 3: Determination of the Outcome of Each Round.
III.13.2.3.4	Determination of Final Capacity Zones.
III.13.2.4	Forward Capacity Auction Starting Price and the Cost of New Entry.
III.13.2.5	Treatment of Specific Offer and Bid Types in the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.5.1	Offers from New Generating Capacity Resources, New Import Capacity Resources, and New Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.2.5.2	Bids and Offers from Existing Generating Capacity Resources, Existing Import Capacity Resources, and Existing Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.1	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.2	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.3	Dynamic De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.5	Reliability Review.
III.13.2.5.2.5A	Fuel Security Reliability Review
III.13.2.5.2.5.1	Compensation for Bids Rejected for Reliability Reasons.
III.13.2.5.2.5.2	Incremental Cost of Reliability Service From Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Resources.

- III.13.2.5.2.5.3 Retirement and Permanent De-Listing of Resources.
- III.13.2.6 Capacity Rationing Rule.
- III.13.2.7 Determination of Capacity Clearing Prices.
- III.13.2.7.1 Import-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Floor.
- III.13.2.7.2 Export-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Ceiling.
- III.13.2.7.3 [Reserved.]
- III.13.2.7.3A Treatment of Imports.
- III.13.2.7.4 Effect of Capacity Rationing Rule on Capacity Clearing Price.
- III.13.2.7.5 Effect of Decremental Repowerings on the Capacity Clearing Price.
- III.13.2.7.6 Minimum Capacity Award.
- III.13.2.7.7 Tie-Breaking Rules.
- III.13.2.8 Capacity Substitution Auctions.
- III.13.2.8.1 Administration of Substitution Auctions.
- III.13.2.8.1.1 Substitution Auction Clearing and Awards.
- III.13.2.8.1.2 Substitution Auction Pricing.
- III.13.2.8.2 Supply Offers in the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.2.8.2.1 Supply Offers.
- III.13.2.8.2.2 Supply Offer Prices.
- III.13.2.8.2.3 Supply Offers Entered into the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.2.8.3 Demand Bids in the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.2.8.3.1 Demand Bids.
- III.13.2.8.3.1A Substitution Auction Test Prices.
- III.13.2.8.3.2 Demand Bid Prices.
- III.13.2.8.3.3 Demand Bids Entered into the Substitution Auction.
- III.13.3 Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.3.1 Resources Subject to Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.3.1.1 New Resources Electing Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.

- III.13.3.1.2 New Resources Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.3.1.3 New Resource Not Offering or Not Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.3.2 Quarterly Critical Path Schedule Reports.
 - III.13.3.2.1 Updated Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.3.2.2 Documentation of Milestones Achieved.
 - III.13.3.2.3 Additional Relevant Information.
 - III.13.3.2.4 Additional Information for Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
- III.13.3.3 Failure to Meet Critical Path Schedule.
- III.13.3.4 Covering Capacity Supply Obligations.
- III.13.3.4A Termination of Capacity Supply Obligations.
- III.13.3.5 Termination of Interconnection Agreement.
- III.13.3.6 Withdrawal from Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.3.7 Request to Defer Capacity Supply Obligation.
- III.13.3.8 FCM Commercial Operation.
- III.13.4 Reconfiguration Auctions.
 - III.13.4.1 Capacity Zones Included in Reconfiguration Auctions.
 - III.13.4.2 Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.
 - III.13.4.2.1 Supply Offers.
 - III.13.4.2.1.1 Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in an Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2 Calculation of Summer ARA Qualified Capacity and Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1 First Annual Reconfiguration Auction and Second Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1 Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.1 Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
 - III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.2 Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.

III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.3	Import Capacity Resources Backed by an External Control Area.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.3.1	Import Capacity Resources Backed by One or More External Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4	Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2	Third Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3	Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3.1	Import Capacity Resources Backed by an External Control Area.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3.2	Import Capacity Resources Backed by One or More External Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4	Demand Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.3	Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.4	Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in a Monthly Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.5	ISO Review of Supply Offers.
III.13.4.2.2	Demand Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.3	ISO Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.

III.13.4.4	Clearing Offers and Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.5	Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.5.1	Timing of Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.5.2	Acceleration of Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.4.7	Monthly Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.8	Adjustment to Capacity Supply Obligations.
III.13.5	Bilateral Contracts in the Forward Capacity Market.
III.13.5.1	Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
III.13.5.1.1	Process for Approval of Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
III.13.5.1.1.1	Timing of Submission and Prior Notification to the ISO.
III.13.5.1.1.2	Application.
III.13.5.1.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.1.1.4	Approval.
III.13.5.2	Capacity Load Obligations Bilaterals.
III.13.5.2.1	Process for Approval of Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals.
III.13.5.2.1.1	Timing.
III.13.5.2.1.2	Application.
III.13.5.2.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.2.1.4	Approval.
III.13.5.3	Capacity Performance Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.1	Eligibility.
III.13.5.3.2	Submission of Capacity Performance Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.2.1	Timing.
III.13.5.3.2.2	Application.
III.13.5.3.2.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.3.3	Effect of Capacity Performance Bilateral.
III.13.5.4	Annual Reconfiguration Transactions.
III.13.5.4.1	Timing of Submission.

- III.13.5.4.2 Components of an Annual Reconfiguration Transaction.
- III.13.5.4.3 Settlement of Annual Reconfiguration Transactions.
- III.13.6 Rights and Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1 Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.1 Generating Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.1.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.1.2 Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Generating Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.
 - III.13.6.1.1.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.1.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.1.5 Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.2 Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.2.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.2.2 Additional Requirements for Certain Import Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.2.3 Additional Requirements for Import Capacity Resources at External Interfaces with Enhanced Scheduling.
 - III.13.6.1.3 Intermittent Power Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.3.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.3.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.3.3 Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.1.5 Demand Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
 - III.13.6.1.5.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.

- III.13.6.1.5.2 Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Demand Response Resource Operating Characteristics.
 - III.13.6.1.5.3 Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4. On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Auditing Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.5.5. Additional Demand Capacity Resource Audits.
 - III.13.6.1.6. DNE Dispatchable Generator.
 - III.6.1.6.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
- III.13.6.2 Resources Without a Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.1 Generating Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.1.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.1.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.1.1.2 Real-Time Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.1.2 Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.2.3 Intermittent Power Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.3.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.3.2 Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.2.5 Demand Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.5.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.5.1.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.5.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market Participation.

	III.13.6.2.5.2.	Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
	III.13.6.3	Exporting Resources.
	III.13.6.4	ISO Requests for Energy.
	III.13.6.4.1	Real-Time High Operating Limit.
III.13.7		Performance, Payments and Charges in the FCM.
	III.13.7.1	Capacity Base Payments.
	III.13.7.1.1	Monthly Payments and Charges Reflecting Capacity Supply Obligations.
	III.13.7.1.2	Peak Energy Rents.
	III.13.7.1.2.1	Hourly PER Calculations.
	III.13.7.1.2.2	Monthly PER Application.
	III.13.7.1.3	Export Capacity.
	III.13.7.1.4	[Reserved.]
	III.13.7.2	Capacity Performance Payments.
	III.13.7.2.1	Definition of Capacity Scarcity Condition.
	III.13.7.2.2	Calculation of Actual Capacity Provided During a Capacity Scarcity Condition.
	III.13.7.2.3	Capacity Balancing Ratio.
	III.13.7.2.4	Capacity Performance Score.
	III.13.7.2.5	Capacity Performance Payment Rate.
	III.13.7.2.6	Calculation of Capacity Performance Payments.
	III.13.7.3	Monthly Capacity Payment and Capacity Stop-Loss Mechanism.
	III.13.7.3.1	Monthly Stop-Loss.
	III.13.7.3.2	Annual Stop-Loss.
	III.13.7.4	Allocation of Deficient or Excess Capacity Performance Payments.
	III.13.7.5	Charges to Market Participants with Capacity Load Obligations.
	III.13.7.5.1	Calculation of Capacity Charges Prior to June 1, 2022.

- III.13.7.5.1.1 Calculation of Capacity Charges On and After June 1, 2022.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.1 Forward Capacity Auction Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.2 Annual Reconfiguration Auction Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.3 Monthly Reconfiguration Auction Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.4 HQICC Capacity Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.5 Self-Supply Adjustment.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.6 Intermittent Power Resource Capacity Adjustment.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.7 Multi-Year Rate Election Adjustment.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.8 CTR Transmission Upgrade Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.9 CTR Pool-Planned Unit Charge.
 - III.13.7.5.1.1.10 Failure to Cover Charge Adjustment.
- III.13.7.5.2 Calculation of Capacity Load Obligation and Zonal Capacity Obligation.
 - III.13.7.5.2.1 Charges Associated with Dispatchable Asset Related Demands.
- III.13.7.5.3 Excess Revenues.
- III.13.7.5.4 Capacity Transfer Rights.
 - III.13.7.5.4.1 Definition and Payments to Holders of Capacity Transfer Rights.
 - III.13.7.5.4.2 Allocation of Capacity Transfer Rights.
 - III.13.7.5.4.3 Allocations of CTRs Resulting From Revised Capacity Zones.
 - III.13.7.5.4.4 Specifically Allocated CTRs Associated with Transmission Upgrades.
 - III.13.7.5.4.5 Specifically Allocated CTRs for Pool-Planned Units.
- III.13.7.5.5 Forward Capacity Market Net Charge Amount.
- III.13.8 Reporting and Price Finality.
 - III.13.8.1 Filing of Certain Determinations Made By the ISO Prior to the Forward Capacity Auction and Challenges Thereto.

III.13.8.2 Filing of Forward Capacity Auction Results and Challenges
Thereeto.

III.14 Regulation Market.

- III.14.1 Regulation Market System Requirements.
- III.14.2 Regulation Market Eligibility.
- III.14.3 Regulation Market Offers.
- III.14.4 [Reserved.].
- III.14.5 Regulation Market Resource Selection.
- III.14.6 Regulation Market Dispatch.
- III.14.7 Performance Monitoring.
- III.14.8 Regulation Market Settlement and Compensation.
- III.14.9 Regulation Market Testing Environment.

STANDARD MARKET DESIGN

III.1 Market Operations

III.1.1 Introduction.

This Market Rule 1 sets forth the scheduling, other procedures, and certain general provisions applicable to the operation of the New England Markets within the New England Control Area. The ISO shall operate the New England Markets in compliance with NERC, NPCC and ISO reliability criteria. The ISO is the Counterparty for agreements and transactions with its Customers (including assignments involving Customers), including bilateral transactions described in Market Rule 1, and sales to the ISO and/or purchases from the ISO of energy, reserves, Ancillary Services, capacity, demand/load response, FTRs and other products, paying or charging (if and as applicable) its Customers the amounts produced by the pertinent market clearing process or through the other pricing mechanisms described in Market Rule 1. The bilateral transactions to which the ISO is the Counterparty (subject to compliance with the requirements of Section III.1.4) include, but are not limited to, Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Annual Reconfiguration Transactions, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Performance Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). Notwithstanding the foregoing, the ISO will not act as Counterparty for the import into the New England Control Area, for the use of Publicly Owned Entities, of: (1) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which the Publicly Owned Entities are given preference under Articles 407 and 408 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Niagara Project; and (2) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which Publicly Owned Entities are entitled under Article 419 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Franklin D. Roosevelt – St. Lawrence Project. This Market Rule 1 addresses each of the three time frames pertinent to the daily operation of the New England Markets: "Pre-scheduling" as specified in Section III.1.9, "Scheduling" as specified in III.1.10, and "Dispatch" as specified in III.1.11. This Market Rule 1 became effective on February 1, 2005.

III.1.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.3 Definitions.

Whenever used in Market Rule 1, in either the singular or plural number, capitalized terms shall have the meanings specified in Section I of the Tariff. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are not defined in Section

I shall have the meanings customarily attributed to such terms by the electric utility industry in New England or as defined elsewhere in the ISO New England Filed Documents. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are defined in Section I are subject to the 60% Participant Vote threshold specified in Section 11.1.2 of the Participants Agreement.

III.1.3.1 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.3.2 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.3.3 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.4 **Requirements for Certain Transactions.**

III.1.4.1 **ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.**

The ISO will settle, and act as Counterparty to, the transactions described in Section III.1.4.2 if the transactions (and their related transactions) conform to, and the transacting Market Participants comply with, the requirements specified in Section III.1.4.3.

III.1.4.2 **Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.**

Transactions that must conform to the requirements of Section III.1.4 include: Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Annual Reconfiguration Transactions, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Performance Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). The foregoing are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Transaction.” Transactions that conform to the standards are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction.”

III.1.4.3 **Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.**

(a) To qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction, a Section III.1.4 Transaction must constitute an exchange for an off-market transaction (a “Related Transaction”), where the Related Transaction:

- (i) is not cleared or settled by the ISO as Counterparty;
- (ii) is a spot, forward or derivatives contract that contemplates the transfer of energy or a MW obligation to or from a Market Participant;

- (iii) involves commercially appropriate obligations that impose a duty to transfer electricity or a MW obligation from the seller to the buyer, or from the buyer to the seller, with performance taking place within a reasonable time in accordance with prevailing cash market practices; and
 - (iv) is not contingent on either party to carry out the Section III.1.4 Transaction.
- (b) In addition, to qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction:
- (i) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be executed between separate beneficial owners or separate parties trading for independently controlled accounts;
 - (ii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction and the Related Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the parties to the transactions; and
 - (iii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the ISO.
- (c) As further requirements:
- (i) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction and Related Transaction must maintain, and produce upon request of the ISO, records demonstrating compliance with the requirements of Sections III.1.4.3(a) and (b) for the Section III.1.4 Transaction, the Related Transaction and any other transaction that is directly related to, or integrated in any way with, the Related Transaction, including the identity of the counterparties and the material economic terms of the transactions including their price, tenor, quantity and execution date; and
 - (ii) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be a Market Participant that meets all requirements of the ISO New England Financial Assurance Policy.

III.1.5 Resource Auditing.

III.1.5.1 Claimed Capability Audits.

III.1.5.1.1 General Audit Requirements.

- (a) The following types of Claimed Capability Audits may be performed:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit establishes the Generator Asset's ability to respond to ISO Dispatch Instructions and to maintain performance at a specified output level for a specified duration.
 - (ii) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit determines a Generator Asset's capability to perform under specified summer and winter conditions for a specified duration.

- (iii) A Seasonal DR Audit determines the ability of a Demand Response Resource to perform during specified months for a specified duration.
- (iv) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is conducted by the ISO to verify the Generator Asset's Establish Claimed Capability Audit value or the Demand Response Resource's Seasonal DR Audit value.
- (b) The Claimed Capability Audit value of a Generator Asset shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Generator Assets such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (c) The Claimed Capability Audit value of gas turbine, combined cycle, and pseudo-combined cycle assets shall be normalized to standard 90° (summer) and 20° (winter) temperatures.
- (d) The Claimed Capability Audit value for steam turbine assets with steam exports, combined cycle, or pseudo-combined cycle assets with steam exports where steam is exported for uses external to the electric power facility, shall be normalized to the facility's Seasonal Claimed Capability steam demand.
- (e) A Claimed Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if its performance will jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.

III.1.5.1.2 Establish Claimed Capability Audit.

- (a) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit may be performed only by a Generator Asset.
- (b) The time and date of an Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be unannounced.
- (c) For a newly commercial Generator Asset:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit will be scheduled by the ISO within five Business Days of the commercial operation date for all Generator Assets except:
 1. Non-intermittent daily cycle hydro;
 2. Non-intermittent net-metered, or special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit as described in Section III.1.5.1.3; and
 3. Intermittent Generator Assets
 - (ii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values shall be effective as of the commercial operation date of the Generator Asset.
- (d) For Generator Assets with an Establish Claimed Capability Audit value:

- (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit may be performed at the request of a Market Participant in order to support a change in the summer and winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset.
 - (ii) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed within five Business Days of the date of the request.
 - (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iv) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
 - (v) A Market Participant may cancel an audit request prior to issuance of the audit Dispatch Instruction.
- (e) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for the resource associated with the Generator Asset.
 - (f) Establish Claimed Capability Audits shall be performed on non-NERC holiday weekdays between 0800 and 2200.
 - (g) To conduct an Establish Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Initiate an Establish Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset's net output to increase from the current operating level to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (ii) Indicate when issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (iii) Begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate from its current operating point to reach its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (h) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an Establish Claimed Capability Audit	
Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4

Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible (Electric Storage) Hydraulic Turbine – Other	2
Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage Hydro-Conventional Run of River Hydro-Conventional Weekly	2
Wind Photovoltaic Fuel Cell	2
Other Electric Storage (Excludes Hydraulic Turbine - Reversible)	2

- (i) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.2(h).

III.1.5.1.3. Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit may be performed only by a Generator Asset.
- (b) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted by all Generator Assets except:
- (i) Non-intermittent daily hydro; and
 - (ii) Intermittent, net-metered, and special qualifying facilities. Non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities may elect to perform Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits pursuant to Section III.1.7.11(c)(iv).
- (c) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit or ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit that meets the requirements of a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit in this Section III.1.5.1.3 may be used to fulfill a Generator Asset’s Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit obligation.
- (d) Except as provided in Section III.1.5.1.3(n) below, a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:
- (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is greater than or equal to 80 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (e) A winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:

- (i) At least once in the previous three Capability Demonstration Years, except that a newly commercial Generator Asset which becomes commercial on or after:
 - (1) September 1 and prior to December 31 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of that Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (2) January 1 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of the next Capability Demonstration Year.
- (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (f) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed by operating the Generator Asset for the audit time period and submitting to the ISO operational data that meets the following requirements:
 - (i) The Market Participant must notify the ISO of its request to use the dispatch to satisfy the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit requirement by 5:00 p.m. on the fifth Business Day following the day on which the audit concludes.
 - (ii) The notification must include the date and time period of the demonstration to be used for the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and other relevant operating data.
- (g) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) will be the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
- (h) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) shall be the most recent audit data submitted to the ISO meeting the requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3. In the event that a Market Participant fails to submit Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data to meet the timing requirements in Section III.1.5.1.3(d) and (e), the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season shall be set to zero.
- (i) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (j) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit	
Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	2
Combined Cycle	2

Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	2
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	2
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine-Reversible (Electric Storage)	2
Hydraulic Turbine-Other	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	2
Fuel Cell	1
Other Electric Storage (Excludes Hydraulic Turbine - Reversible)	2

- (k) A Generator Asset that is on a planned outage that was approved in the ISO's annual maintenance scheduling process during all hours that meet the temperature requirements for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit that is to be performed by the asset during that Capability Demonstration Year shall:
- (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these auditing requirements;
 - (ii) Have its Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season set to zero; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit on the next available day that meets the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements.
- (l) A Generator Asset that does not meet the auditing requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3 because (1) every time the temperature requirements were met at the Generator Asset's location the ISO denied the request to operate to full capability, or (2) the temperature requirements were not met at the Generator Asset's location during the Capability Demonstration Year during which the asset was required to perform a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the hours 0700 to 2300 for each weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, shall:
- (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these temperature requirements, including verifiable temperature data;
 - (ii) Retain the current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the next Capability Demonstration Year.
- (m) The ISO may issue notice of a summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window for some or all of the New England Control Area if the ISO determines that weather forecasts indicate that temperatures during the audit window will meet the summer or winter Seasonal

Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements. A notice shall be issued at least 48 hours prior to the opening of the audit window. Any audit performed during the announced audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer or winter audit. In the event that five or more audit windows for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirement, each of at least a four hour duration between 0700 and 2300 and occurring on a weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, are not opened for a Generator Asset prior to August 15 during a Capability Demonstration Year, a two-week audit window shall be opened for that Generator Asset to perform a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit, and any audit performed by that Generator Asset during the open audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit. The open audit window shall be between 0700 and 2300 each day during August 15 through August 31.

- (n) A Market Participant that is required to perform testing on a Generator Asset that is in addition to a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit may notify the ISO that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed in conjunction with this additional testing, provided that:
 - (i) The notification shall be provided at the time the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data is submitted under Section III.1.5.1.3(f).
 - (ii) The notification explains the nature of the additional testing and that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed while the Generator Asset was online to perform this additional testing.
 - (iii) The summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and additional testing are performed during the months of June, July or August between the hours of 0700 and 2300.
 - (iv) In the event that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit does not meet the temperature requirements of Section III.1.5.1.3(d)(ii), the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value from the prior Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (v) This Section III.1.5.1.3(n) may be utilized no more frequently than once every three Capability Demonstration Years for a Generator Asset.
- (o) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.3(j).

III.1.5.1.3.1 Seasonal DR Audits.

- (a) A Seasonal DR Audit may be performed only by a Demand Response Resource.

- (b) A Seasonal DR Audit shall be performed for 12 contiguous five-minute intervals.
- (c) A summer Seasonal DR Audit must be conducted by all Demand Response Resources:
 - (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) During the months of April through November;
- (d) A winter Seasonal DR Audit must be conducted by all Demand Response Resources:
 - (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) During the months of December through March.
- (e) A Seasonal DR Audit may be performed either:
 - (i) At the request of a Market Participant as described in subsection (f) below; or
 - (ii) By the Market Participant designating a period of dispatch after the fact as described in subsection (g) below.
- (f) If a Market Participant requests a Seasonal DR Audit:
 - (i) The ISO shall perform the Seasonal DR Audit at an unannounced time between 0800 and 2200 on non-NERC holiday weekdays within five Business Days of the date of the request.
 - (ii) The ISO shall initiate the Seasonal DR Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Demand Response Resource to its Maximum Reduction.
 - (iii) The ISO shall indicate when issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (iv) The ISO shall begin the audit with the start of the first five-minute interval after sufficient time has been allowed for the resource to ramp, based on its Demand Reduction Offer parameters, to its Maximum Reduction.
 - (v) A Market Participant may cancel an audit request prior to issuance of the audit Dispatch Instruction.
- (g) If the Seasonal DR Audit is performed by the designation of a period of dispatch after the fact, the designated period must meet all of the requirements in this Section III.1.5.1.3.1 and:
 - (i) The Market Participant must notify the ISO of its request to use the dispatch to satisfy the Seasonal DR Audit requirement by 5:00 p.m. on the fifth Business Day following the day on which the audit concludes.
 - (ii) The notification must include the date and time period of the demonstration to be used for the Seasonal DR Audit.
 - (iii) The demonstration period may begin with the start of any five-minute interval after the completion of the Demand Response Resource Notification Time.
 - (iv) A CLAIM10 audit or CLAIM30 audit that meets the requirements of a Seasonal DR Audit as provided in this Section III.1.5.1.3.1 may be used to fulfill the Seasonal DR Audit obligation of a Demand Response Resource.

- (h) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit fulfils the Seasonal DR Audit obligation of a Demand Response Resource.
- (i) Each Demand Response Asset associated with a Demand Response Resource is evaluated during the Seasonal DR Audit of the Demand Response Resource.
- (j) Any Demand Response Asset on a forced or scheduled curtailment as defined in Section III.8.3 is assessed a zero audit value.
- (k) The Seasonal DR Audit value (summer or winter) of a Demand Response Resource resulting from the Seasonal DR Audit shall be the sum of the average demand reductions demonstrated during the audit by each of the Demand Response Resource's constituent Demand Response Assets.
- (l) If a Demand Response Asset is added to or removed from a Demand Response Resource between audits, the Demand Response Resource's capability shall be updated to reflect the inclusion or exclusion of the audit value of the Demand Response Asset, such that at any point in time the summer or winter Seasonal DR Audit value of a Demand Response Resource shall equal the sum of the most recent valid like-season audit values of its constituent Demand Response Assets.
- (m) The Seasonal DR Audit value shall become effective one calendar day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (n) The summer or winter audit value of a Demand Response Asset shall be set to zero at the end of the Capability Demonstration Year if the Demand Response Asset did not perform a Seasonal DR Audit for that season as part of a Demand Response Resource during that Capability Demonstration Year.
- (o) For a Demand Response Asset that was associated with a "Real-Time Demand Response Resource" or a "Real-Time Emergency Generation Resource," as those terms were defined prior to June 1, 2018, any valid result from an audit conducted prior to June 1, 2018 shall continue to be valid on June 1, 2018, and shall retain the same expiration date.

III.1.5.1.4. ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit may be performed by the ISO at any time.
- (b) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value shall replace either the summer or winter Seasonal DR Audit value for a Demand Response Resource and shall replace both the winter and summer Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset, normalized for temperature and steam exports, except:

- (i) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for that resource.
- (ii) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value for a Generator Asset shall not set the winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit value unless the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit was performed at a mean ambient temperature that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the Generator Asset location.
- (c) If for a Generator Asset a Market Participant submits pressure and relative humidity data for the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and the current ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the Establish Claimed Capability Audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit will be normalized to the pressure of the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and a relative humidity of 64%.
- (d) The audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (e) To conduct an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Initiate an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset to its Real-Time High Operating Limit or the Demand Response Resource to its Maximum Reduction.
 - (ii) Indicate when issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (iii) For Generator Assets, begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the Generator Asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate, from its current operating point to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (iv) For Demand Response Resources, begin the audit with the first five-minute interval after sufficient time has been allowed for the resource to ramp, based on its Demand Reduction Offer parameters, to its Maximum Reduction.
- (f) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit	
Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4

Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible (Electric Storage)	2
Hydraulic Turbine – Other	
Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage	2
Hydro-Conventional Run of River	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	
Wind	2
Photovoltaic	
Fuel Cell	
Other Electric Storage (Excludes Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible)	2
Demand Response Resource	1

- (g) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for an Asset or Resource type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.4(f).

III.1.5.2 ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.

- (a) The ISO may perform an audit of any Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or other operating parameter that impacts the ability of a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to provide real-time energy or reserves.
- (b) Generator audits shall be performed using the following methods for the relevant parameter:
- (i) **Economic Maximum Limit.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Economic Maximum Limit value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current ISO-issued Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Manual Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Manual Response Rate, including hold points and changes in Manual Response Rates.
 - (iii) **Start-Up Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the offered Start-Up Time.
 - (iv) **Notification Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to close its output breaker within its offered Notification Time.

- (v) **CLAIM10.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vii) **Automatic Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be analyzed, based upon a review of historical performance data, for its ability to respond to four-second electronic Dispatch Instructions.
 - (viii) **Dual Fuel Capability.** A Generator Asset that is capable of operating on multiple fuels may be required to audit on a specific fuel, as set out in Section III.1.5.2(f).
- (c) Demand Response Resource audits shall be performed using the following methods:
- (i) **Maximum Reduction.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Maximum Reduction value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.
 - (iii) **Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve its Minimum Reduction within the offered Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time, in response to a Dispatch Instruction and after completing its Demand Response Resource Notification Time.
 - (iv) **Demand Response Resource Notification Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to start reducing demand within its offered Demand Response Resource Notification Time, from the receipt of a Dispatch Instruction when the Demand Response Resource was not previously reducing demand.
 - (v) **CLAIM10.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 in accordance with Section III.9.5.
- (d) To conduct an audit based upon historical data, the ISO shall:
- (i) Obtain data through random sampling of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions; or
 - (ii) Obtain data through continual monitoring of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions.

- (e) To conduct an unannounced audit, the ISO shall initiate the audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to change from the current operating level to a level that permits the ISO to evaluate the performance of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource for the parameters being audited.
- (f) To conduct an audit of the capability of a Generator Asset described in Section III.1.5.2(b)(viii) to run on a specific fuel:
 - (i) The ISO shall notify the Lead Market Participant if a Generator Asset is required to undergo an audit on a specific fuel. The ISO, in consultation with the Lead Market Participant, shall develop a plan for the audit.
 - (ii) The Lead Market Participant will have the ability to propose the time and date of the audit within the ISO's prescribed time frame and must notify the ISO at least five Business Days in advance of the audit, unless otherwise agreed to by the ISO and the Lead Market Participant.
- (g) To the extent that the audit results indicate a Market Participant is providing Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or other operating parameter values that are not representative of the actual capability of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource, the values for the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource shall be restricted to those values that are supported by the audit.
- (h) In the event that a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource has had a parameter value restricted:
 - (i) The Market Participant may submit a restoration plan to the ISO to restore that parameter. The restoration plan shall:
 1. Provide an explanation of the discrepancy;
 2. Indicate the steps that the Market Participant will take to re-establish the parameter's value;
 3. Indicate the timeline for completing the restoration; and
 4. Explain the testing that the Market Participant will undertake to verify restoration of the parameter value upon completion.
 - (ii) The ISO shall:
 1. Accept the restoration plan if implementation of the plan, including the testing plan, is reasonably likely to support the proposed change in the parameter value restriction;
 2. Coordinate with the Market Participant to perform required testing upon completion of the restoration; and
 3. Modify the parameter value restriction following completion of the restoration plan, based upon tested values.

III.1.5.3 Reactive Capability Audits.

- (a) Two types of Reactive Capability Audits may be performed:
 - (i) A lagging Reactive Capability Audit, which is an audit that measures a Reactive Resource's ability to provide reactive power to the transmission system at a specified real power output or consumption.
 - (ii) A leading Reactive Capability Audit, which is an audit that measures a Reactive Resource's ability to absorb reactive power from the transmission system at a specified real power output or consumption.
- (b) The ISO shall develop a list of Reactive Resources that must conduct Reactive Capability Audits. The list shall include Reactive Resources that: (i) have a gross individual nameplate rating greater than 20 MVA; (ii) are directly connected, or are connected through equipment designed primarily for delivering real or reactive power to an interconnection point, to the transmission system at a voltage of 100 kV or above; and (iii) are not exempted from providing voltage control by the ISO. Additional criteria to be used in adding a Reactive Resource to the list includes, but is not limited to, the effect of the Reactive Resource on System Operating Limits, Interconnection Reliability Operating Limits, and local area voltage limits during the following operating states: normal, emergency, and system restoration.
- (c) Unless otherwise directed by the ISO, Reactive Resources that are required to perform Reactive Capability Audits shall perform both a lagging Reactive Capability Audit and a leading Reactive Capability Audit.
- (d) All Reactive Capability Audits shall meet the testing conditions specified in the ISO New England Operating Documents.
- (e) The Reactive Capability Audit value of a Reactive Resource shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Reactive Resources such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (f) A Reactive Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if conducting the Reactive Capability Audit could jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.
- (g) Reactive Capability Audits shall be conducted at least every five years, unless otherwise required by the ISO. The ISO may require a Reactive Resource to conduct Reactive Capability Audits more often than every five years if:
 - (i) there is a change in the Reactive Resource that may affect the reactive power capability of the Reactive Resource;
 - (ii) there is a change in electrical system conditions that may affect the achievable reactive power output or absorption of the Reactive Resource; or

- (iii) historical data shows that the amount of reactive power that the Reactive Resource can provide to or absorb from the transmission system is higher or lower than the latest audit data.
- (h) A Lead Market Participant or Transmission Owner may request a waiver of the requirement to conduct a Reactive Capability Audit for its Reactive Resource. The ISO, at its sole discretion, shall determine whether and for how long a waiver may be granted.

III.1.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.4 **ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.**

The ISO shall prepare, maintain and update the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures consistent with the ISO New England Filed Documents. The ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures shall be available for inspection by the Market Participants, regulatory authorities with jurisdiction over the ISO or any Market Participant, and the public.

III.1.7 **General.**

III.1.7.1 **Provision of Market Data to the Commission.**

The ISO will electronically deliver to the Commission, on an ongoing basis and in a form and manner consistent with its collection of data and in a form and manner acceptable to the Commission, data related to the markets that it administers, in accordance with the Commission's regulations.

III.1.7.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.3 **Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the New England Markets through an agent, provided that such Market Participant informs the ISO in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant using an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the New England Markets, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the

requirements of the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Filed Documents.

III.1.7.4 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.5 **Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors.**

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor for an interface constraint is \$10,000/MWh and the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor for all other transmission constraints is \$30,000/MWh. In the Real-Time Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor for any transmission constraint is \$30,000/MWh. Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors are not used in calculating Locational Marginal Prices.

III.1.7.6 **Scheduling and Dispatching.**

(a) The ISO shall schedule Day-Ahead and schedule and dispatch in Real-Time Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Participants. The ISO shall schedule and dispatch sufficient Resources of the Market Participants to serve the New England Markets energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Participants and meet the requirements of the New England Control Area for ancillary services provided by such Resources. The ISO shall use a joint optimization process to serve Real-Time Energy Market energy requirements and meet Real-Time Operating Reserve requirements based on a least-cost, security-constrained economic dispatch.

(b) In the event that one or more Resources cannot be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market on the basis of a least-cost, security-constrained dispatch as a result of one or more Self-Schedule offers contributing to a transmission limit violation, the following scheduling protocols will apply:

(i) When a single Self-Schedule offer contributes to a transmission limit violation, the Self-Schedule offer will not be scheduled for the entire Self-Schedule period in development of Day-Ahead schedules.

(ii) When two Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, parallel clearing solutions will be executed such that, for each solution, one of the Self-Schedule offers

will be omitted for its entire Self-Schedule period. The least cost solution will be used for purposes of determining which Resources are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iii) When three or more Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, the ISO will determine the total daily MWh for each Self-Schedule offer and will omit Self-Schedule offers in their entirety, in sequence from the offer with the least total daily MWh to the offer with the greatest total MWh, stopping when the transmission limit violation is resolved.

(c) Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents.

(d) The ISO shall undertake, together with Market Participants, to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the New England Markets, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the ISO shall propose tariff or procedural changes, or undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

III.1.7.7 Energy Pricing.

The price paid for energy, including demand reductions, bought and sold by the ISO in the New England Markets will reflect the Locational Marginal Price at each Location, determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents. Congestion Costs, which shall be determined by differences in the Congestion Component of Locational Marginal Prices caused by constraints, shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1. Loss costs associated with Pool Transmission Facilities, which shall be determined by the differences in Loss Components of the Locational Marginal Prices shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1.

III.1.7.8 Market Participant Resources.

A Market Participant may elect to Self-Schedule its Resources in accordance with and subject to the limitations and procedures specified in this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.1.7.9 Real-Time Reserve Prices.

The price paid by the ISO for the provision of Real-Time Operating Reserve in the New England Markets will reflect Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents for the system and each Reserve Zone.

III.1.7.10 Other Transactions.

Market Participants may enter into internal bilateral transactions and External Transactions for the purchase or sale of energy or other products to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation available for dispatch by the ISO. External Transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy or obligations to or from a Market Participant shall be reported to and coordinated with the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.1.7.11 Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability value must be established and maintained for all Generating Capacity Resources. A summer Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from June 1 through September 30 and a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from October 1 through May 31.
- (b) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource is the sum of the Seasonal Claimed Capabilities of the Generator Assets that are associated with the Generating Capacity Resource.
- (c) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generator Asset is:
 - (i) Based upon review of historical data for non-intermittent daily cycle hydro.
 - (ii) The median net real power output during reliability hours, as described in Section III.13.1.2.2.2, for (1) intermittent facilities, and (2) net-metered and special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data.
 - (iii) For non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities that elect to audit, the minimum of (1) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3; (2) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value; and (3) the median hourly availability during hours ending 2:00 p.m. through 6:00 p.m. each day of the preceding June through September for Summer and hours ending 6:00 p.m. and 7:00 p.m. each day of the preceding October through May for Winter. The hourly availability:
 - a. For a Generator Asset that is available for commitment and following Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's Economic Maximum Limit, as submitted or redeclared.

- b. For a Generator Asset that is off-line and not available for commitment shall be zero.
 - c. For a Generator Asset that is on-line but not able to follow Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's metered output.
- (iv) For all other Generator Assets, the minimum of: (1) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value and (2) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3.

III.1.7.12 Seasonal DR Audit Value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource.

- (a) A Seasonal DR Audit value must be established and maintained for all Active Demand Capacity Resources. A summer Seasonal DR Audit value is established for use from April 1 through November 30 and a winter Seasonal DR Audit value is established for use from December 1 through March 31.
- (b) The Seasonal DR Audit value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource is the sum of the Seasonal DR Audit values of the Demand Response Resources that are associated with the Active Demand Capacity Resource.

III.1.7.13 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.14 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.15 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.16 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.17 Operating Reserve.

The ISO shall endeavor to procure and maintain an amount of Operating Reserve in Real-Time equal to the system and zonal Operating Reserve requirements as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Reserve requirements for the Forward Reserve Market are determined in accordance with the methodology specified in Section III.9.2 of Market Rule 1. Operating Reserve requirements for Real-Time dispatch within an Operating Day are determined in accordance with Market Rule 1 and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 8, Operating Reserve and Regulation.

III.1.7.18 Ramping.

A Generator Asset, Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, or Demand Response Resource dispatched by the ISO pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the Resource's megawatt output, consumption, or demand reduction level shall be able to change output, consumption, or demand

reduction at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the ISO for that Resource and shall be subject to sanctions for failure to comply as described in **Appendix B**.

III.1.7.19 Real-Time Reserve Designation.

The ISO shall determine the Real-Time Reserve Designation for each eligible Resource in accordance with this Section III.1.7.19. The Real-Time Reserve Designation shall consist of a MW value, in no case less than zero, for each Operating Reserve product: Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve, and Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.

III.1.7.19.1 Eligibility.

To be eligible to receive a Real-Time Reserve Designation, a Resource must meet all of the criteria enumerated in this Section III.1.7.19.1. A Resource that does not meet all of these criteria is not eligible to provide Operating Reserve and will not receive a Real-Time Reserve Designation.

- (1) The Resource must be a Dispatchable Resource located within the metered boundaries of the New England Control Area and capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions.
- (2) The Resource must not be part of the first contingency supply loss.
- (3) The Resource must not be designated as constrained by transmission limitations.
- (4) The Resource's Operating Reserve, if activated, must be sustainable for at least one hour from the time of activation. (This eligibility requirement does not affect a Resource's obligation to follow Dispatch Instructions, even after one hour from the time of activation.)
- (5) The Resource must comply with the applicable standards and requirements for provision and dispatch of Operating Reserve as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

III.1.7.19.2 Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Designation.

III.1.7.19.2.1 Generator Assets.

III.1.7.19.2.1.1 On-line Generator Assets.

The Manual Response Rate used in calculations in this section shall be the lesser of the Generator Asset's offered Manual Response Rate and its audited Manual Response Rate as described in Section III.1.5.2.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For an on-line Generator Asset (other than one registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO), Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in output the Generator Asset could achieve, relative to its current telemetered output, within ten minutes given its Manual Response Rate (and in no case to a level greater than its Economic Maximum Limit). For an on-line Generator Asset registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.

- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For an on-line Generator Asset (other than one registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO), Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero. For an on-line Generator Asset registered as being composed of multiple generating units whose synchronized capability cannot be determined by the ISO, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in output the Generator Asset could achieve, relative to its current telemetered output, within ten minutes given its Manual Response Rate (and in no case to a level greater than its Economic Maximum Limit).

- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For an on-line Generator Asset, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in output the Generator Asset could achieve, relative to its current telemetered output, within thirty minutes given its Manual Response Rate (and in no case greater than its Economic Maximum Limit) minus the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Generator Asset pursuant to subsection (a) above and the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Generator Asset pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.1.2 Off-line Generator Assets.

For an off-line Generator Asset that is not a Fast Start Generator, all components of the Real-Time Reserve Designation shall be zero.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For an off-line Fast Start Generator, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.

- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For an off-line Fast Start Generator, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the minimum of the Fast Start Generator's Offered CLAIM10, its CLAIM10, and its Economic Maximum Limit (provided, however, that during the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time, the Fast Start Generator's Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero, except during the last ten minutes of its Minimum Down Time, at which time the ISO will prorate the Fast Start Generator's Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve to account for the remaining amount of time until the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time expires).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For an off-line Fast Start Generator, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as: (i) the minimum of the Fast Start Generator's Offered CLAIM30, its CLAIM30, and its Economic Maximum Limit (provided, however, that during the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time, the Fast Start Generator's Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be zero, except during the last thirty minutes of its Minimum Down Time, at which time the ISO will prorate the Fast Start Generator's Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve to account for the remaining amount of time until the Fast Start Generator's Minimum Down Time expires), minus (ii) the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Fast Start Generator pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.2 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

III.1.7.19.2.2.1 Storage DARDs.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Storage DARD, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the absolute value of the amount of current telemetered consumption.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Storage DARD, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Storage DARD, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be zero.

III.1.7.19.2.2.2 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Other Than Storage DARDs.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within ten minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit). For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) having Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero. For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) having Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within ten minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within thirty minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit) minus the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand pursuant to subsection (a) above. For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (other than a Storage DARD) having Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the decrease in consumption that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand could achieve, relative to its current telemetered consumption, within thirty minutes given its ramp rate (and in no case to an amount less than its Minimum Consumption Limit) minus the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.3 Demand Response Resources.

For a Demand Response Resource that does not provide one-minute telemetry to the ISO, notwithstanding any provision in this Section III.1.7.19.2.3 to the contrary, the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve and Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve components of the Real-Time Reserve Designation shall

be zero. The Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate used in calculations in this section shall be the lesser of the Resource's offered Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate and its audited Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate as described in Section III.1.5.2.

III.1.7.19.2.3.1 Dispatched.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in demand reduction that the Demand Response Resource could achieve, relative to the estimated current demand reduction level, within ten minutes given its Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate (and in no case greater than its Maximum Reduction). For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has no Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be zero. For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched and that has Controllable Behind-the-Meter Generation, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in demand reduction that the Demand Response Resource could achieve, relative to the estimated current demand reduction level, within ten minutes given its Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate (and in no case greater than its Maximum Reduction).
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Demand Response Resource that is being dispatched, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as the increase in demand reduction that the Demand Response Resource could achieve, relative to the estimated current demand reduction level, within thirty minutes given its Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate (and in no case greater than its Maximum Reduction) minus the Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Resource pursuant to subsection (a) above and the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Resource pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.19.2.3.2 Non-Dispatched.

For a Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched that is not a Fast Start Demand Response Resource, all components of the Real-Time Reserve Designation shall be zero.

- (a) **Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve.** For a Fast Start Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched, Ten-Minute Spinning Reserve shall be zero.
- (b) **Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve.** For a Fast Start Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched, Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve shall be calculated as the minimum of the Demand Response Resource's Offered CLAIM10, its CLAIM10, and its Maximum Reduction.
- (c) **Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve.** For a Fast Start Demand Response Resource that is not being dispatched, Thirty-Minute Operating Reserve shall be calculated as: (i) the minimum of the Fast Start Demand Response Resource's Offered CLAIM30, its CLAIM30, and its Maximum Reduction, minus (ii) the Ten-Minute Non-Spinning Reserve quantity calculated for the Demand Response Resource pursuant to subsection (b) above.

III.1.7.20 Information and Operating Requirements.

- (a) [Reserved.]
- (b) Market Participants selling from Resources within the New England Control Area shall: supply to the ISO all applicable Offer Data; report to the ISO Resources that are Self-Scheduled; report to the ISO External Transaction sales; confirm to the ISO bilateral sales to Market Participants within the New England Control Area; respond to the ISO's directives to start, shutdown or change output, consumption, or demand reduction levels of Generator Assets, DARDs, or Demand Response Resources, change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, equipment is operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.
- (c) Market Participants selling from Resources outside the New England Control Area shall: provide to the ISO all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to ISO directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the source Control Area and any intermediary Control Areas.
- (d) Market Participants, as applicable, shall: respond or ensure a response to ISO directives for load management steps; report to the ISO all bilateral purchase transactions including External Transaction

purchases; and respond or ensure a response to other ISO directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participant, as applicable, shall provide to the ISO requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(f) Market Participants are responsible for reporting to the ISO anticipated availability and other information concerning Generator Assets, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demands required by the ISO New England Operating Documents, including but not limited to the Market Participant's ability to procure fuel and physical limitations that could reduce Resource output or demand reduction capability for the pertinent Operating Day.

III.1.8 [Reserved.]

III.1.9 Pre-scheduling.

III.1.9.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.5 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.7 **Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Market Participants authorized and intending to request market-based Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in their Offer Data shall submit a specification of such fees to the ISO for each Generator Asset as to which the Market Participant intends to request such fees. Any such specification shall identify the applicable period and be submitted on or before the applicable deadline and shall remain in effect unless otherwise modified in accordance with Section III.1.10.9. The ISO shall reject any request for Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in a Market Participant's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Participant's specification on file with the ISO.

III.1.9.8 [Reserved.]

III.1.10 Scheduling.

III.1.10.1 General.

(a) The ISO shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Real-Time Energy Market.

(b) The Day-Ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the New England Markets at Day-Ahead Prices and enable Market Participants to submit External Transactions conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level. Market Participants whose purchases and sales and External Transactions are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy or pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses, at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-Time Energy Market,

(i) Market Participants that deviate from the amount of energy purchases or sales scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1, and

(ii) Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be obligated to pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses for the amount of the scheduled transmission uses in the Real-Time Energy Market at the applicable Real-Time Congestion Component and Loss Component price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of Resources to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the Real-Time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the Day-Ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the ISO determines the Day-Ahead Energy Market schedule and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the New England Control Area in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the New England Control Area. Scheduling of External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market is subject to Section II.44 of the OATT.

(e) If the ISO's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency Condition, the ISO may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of Generator Assets or Demand Response Resources with Notification Time greater than 24 hours as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Participants' binding Supply Offers or Demand Reduction Offers.

III.1.10.1A Energy Market Scheduling.

The submission of Day-Ahead offers and bids shall occur not later than 10:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the ISO in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Market Rule 1.

(a) **Locational Demand Bids** – Each Market Participant may submit to the ISO specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Each Market Participant shall inform the ISO of (i) the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-Ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-Ahead Price, (ii) hourly schedules for Resources Self-Scheduled by the Market Participant; and (iii) the Decrement Bid at which each such Self-Scheduled Resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Participant's intent not to reduce output. Price-sensitive Demand Bids and Decrement Bids must be greater than zero MW and shall not exceed the energy Supply Offer limitation specified in this Section.

(b) **External Transactions** – All Market Participants shall submit to the ISO schedules for any External Transactions involving use of Generator Assets or the New England Transmission System as specified below, and shall inform the ISO whether the transaction is to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to include an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures), if any, at which it will be curtailed rather than pay Congestion Costs. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the Locational Marginal Prices for specified External Transaction source and sink points in the Day-Ahead scheduling process only. Any Market Participant that deviates from its Day-Ahead External Transaction schedule or elects not to include its External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be subject to Congestion Costs in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to complete

any such scheduled External Transaction. Scheduling of External Transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the following requirements:

- (i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all External Transaction purchases for delivery within the New England Control Area from Resources outside the New England Control Area;
 - (ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for External Transaction sales to entities outside the New England Control Area from Resources within the New England Control Area;
 - (iii) In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, if the sum of all submitted Self-Scheduled External Transaction purchases less External Transaction sales exceeds the import capability associated with the applicable External Node, the offer prices for all Self-Scheduled External Transaction purchases at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Floor;
 - (iv) In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, if the sum of all submitted Self-Scheduled External Transaction sales less External Transaction purchases exceeds the export capability associated with the applicable External Node, the offer prices for all Self-Scheduled External Transaction sales at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Cap;
 - (v) The ISO shall not consider Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Notification Times or any other inter-temporal parameters in scheduling or dispatching External Transactions.
- (c) **Generator Asset Supply Offers** – Market Participants selling into the New England Markets from Generator Assets may submit Supply Offers for the supply of energy for the following Operating Day.

Such Supply Offers:

- (i) Shall specify the Resource and Blocks (price and quantity of Energy) for each hour of the Operating Day for each Resource offered by the Market Participant to the ISO. The prices and quantities in a Block may each vary on an hourly basis;

(ii) If based on energy from a Generator Asset internal to the New England Control Area, may specify, for Supply Offers, a Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee for each hour of the Operating Day. Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee may vary on an hourly basis;

(iii) Shall specify, for Supply Offers from a dual-fuel Generator Asset, the fuel type. The fuel type may vary on an hourly basis. A Market Participant that submits a Supply Offer using the higher cost fuel type must satisfy the consultation requirements for dual-fuel Generator Assets in Section III.A.3 of Appendix A;

(iv) Shall specify a Minimum Run Time to be used for commitment purposes that does not exceed 24 hours;

(v) Supply Offers shall constitute an offer to submit the Generator Asset to the ISO for commitment and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Supply Offer, where such Supply Offer, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes, including to the Economic Maximum Limit, Economic Minimum Limit and Emergency Minimum Limit, from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource, except that for a Limited Energy Resource, the Economic Maximum Limit may be revised to reflect available energy, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the Supply Offer is submitted;

(vi) Shall not specify an energy offer below the Energy Offer Floor or above the Energy Offer Cap; and

(vii) Shall, in the case of a Supply Offer from a Continuous Storage Generator Asset, also meet the requirements specified in Section III.1.10.6.

(d) DARD Demand Bids – Market Participants participating in the New England Markets with Dispatchable Asset Related Demands may submit Demand Bids for the consumption of energy for the following Operating Day.

Such Demand Bids:

(i) Shall specify the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand and Blocks (price and Energy quantity pairs) for each hour of the Operating Day for each Dispatchable Asset Related Demand

offered by the Market Participant to the ISO. The prices and quantities in a Block may each vary on an hourly basis;

(ii) Shall constitute an offer to submit the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand to the ISO for commitment and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Demand Bid, where such Demand Bid, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes, including to the Maximum Consumption Limit and Minimum Consumption Limit, from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource;

(iii) Shall specify a Minimum Consumption Limit that is less than or equal to its Nominated Consumption Limit;

(iv) Shall not specify a bid price below the Energy Offer Floor or above the Energy Offer Cap;

(v) Shall, in the case of a Demand Bid from a Storage DARD, also meet the requirements specified in Section III.1.10.6.

(e) **Demand Response Resource Demand Reduction Offers** – Market Participants selling into the New England Markets from Demand Response Resources may submit Demand Reduction Offers for the supply of energy for the following Operating Day. A Demand Reduction Offer shall constitute an offer to submit the Demand Response Resource to the ISO for commitment and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Demand Reduction Offer. Demand Reduction Offers:

(i) Shall specify the Demand Response Resource and Blocks (price and demand reduction quantity pairs) for each hour of the Operating Day. The prices and demand reduction quantities may vary on an hourly basis.

(ii) Shall not specify a price that is above the Energy Offer Cap, below the Energy Offer Floor, or below the Demand Reduction Threshold Price in effect for the Operating Day. For purposes of clearing the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and calculating Day-Ahead and Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, any price

specified below the Demand Reduction Threshold price in effect for the Operating Day will be considered to be equal to the Demand Reduction Threshold Price for the Operating Day.

(iii) Shall not include average avoided peak transmission or distribution losses in the demand reduction quantity.

(iv) May specify an Interruption Cost for each hour of the Operating Day, which may vary on an hourly basis.

(v) Shall specify a Minimum Reduction Time to be used for scheduling purposes that does not exceed 24 hours.

(vi) Shall specify a Maximum Reduction amount no greater than the sum of the Maximum Interruptible Capacities of the Demand Response Resource's operational Demand Response Assets.

(vii) Shall specify changes to the Maximum Reduction and Minimum Reduction from those submitted as part of the Demand Response Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Demand Response Resource.

(f) **Demand Reduction Threshold Price** – The Demand Reduction Threshold Price for each month shall be determined through an analysis of a smoothed, historic supply curve for the month. The historic supply curve shall be derived from Real-Time generator and import Offer Data (excluding Coordinated External Transactions) for the same month of the previous year. The ISO may adjust the Offer Data to account for significant changes in generator and import availability or other significant changes to the historic supply curve. The historic supply curve shall be calculated as follows:

(a) Each generator and import offer Block (i.e., each price-quantity pair offered in the Real-Time Energy Market) for each day of the month shall be compiled and sorted in ascending order of price to create an unsmoothed supply curve.

(b) An unsmoothed supply curve for the month shall be formed from the price and cumulative quantity of each offer Block.

- (c) A non-linear regression shall be performed on a sampled portion of the unsmoothed supply curve to produce an increasing, convex, smooth approximation of the supply curve.
- (d) A historic threshold price P_{th} shall be determined as the point on the smoothed supply curve beyond which the benefit to load from the reduced LMP resulting from the demand reduction of Demand Response Resources exceeds the cost to load associated with compensating Demand Response Resources for demand reduction.
- (e) The Demand Reduction Threshold Price for the upcoming month shall be determined by the following formula:

$$D RTP = P_{th} X \frac{FPI_c}{FPI_h}$$

where FPI_h is the historic fuel price index for the same month of the previous year, and FPI_c is the fuel price index for the current month.

The historic and current fuel price indices used to establish the Demand Reduction Threshold Price for a month shall be based on the lesser of the monthly natural gas or heating oil fuel indices applicable to the New England Control Area, as calculated three business days before the start of the month preceding the Demand Reduction Threshold Price's effective date.

The ISO will post the Demand Reduction Threshold Price, along with the index-based fuel price values used in establishing the Demand Reduction Threshold Price, on its website by the 15th day of the month preceding the Demand Reduction Threshold Price's effective date.

- (g) **Subsequent Operating Days** – Each Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer, or Demand Bid by a Market Participant of a Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled except in the case of an External Transaction purchase, in which case, the Supply Offer shall remain in effect for the applicable Operating Day and shall not remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days. Hourly overrides of a Supply Offer, a Demand Reduction Offer, or a Demand Bid shall remain in effect only for the applicable Operating Day.

(h) **Load Estimate** – The ISO shall post on the internet the total hourly loads including Decrement Bids scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, as well as the ISO’s estimate of the Control Area hourly load for the next Operating Day.

(i) **Prorated Supply** – In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal offer and/or External Transaction at the pricing location. The Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions are not used in determining the amount of energy (MW) in each marginal Supply Offer or Demand Reduction Offer to be cleared on a pro-rated basis. However, the Day-Ahead schedules resulting from the pro-ration process will reflect Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions.

(j) **Prorated Demand** – In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal bid and/or External Transaction at the pricing location.

(k) **Virtuals** – All Market Participants may submit Increment Offers and/or Decrement Bids that apply to the Day-Ahead Energy Market only. Such offers and bids must comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

III.1.10.2 Pool-Scheduled Resources.

Pool-Scheduled Resources are those Resources for which Market Participants submitted Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, or Demand Bids in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and which the ISO scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as well as Generator Assets, DARDs or Demand Response Resources committed by the ISO subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Such Resources shall be committed to provide or consume energy in the Real-Time dispatch unless the schedules for such Resources are revised pursuant to Sections III.1.10.9 or III.1.11. Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be selected by the ISO on the basis of the prices offered for energy supply or consumption and related services, Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Interruption Cost and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Participants.

(b) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market consistent with the Supply Offers and Demand Reduction Offers of other Resources, the submitted Demand Bids and Decrement Bids and Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve requirements.

(c) Market Participants offering energy from facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the ISO that is sufficient to enable the ISO to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) Market Participants shall make available their Pool-Scheduled Resources to the ISO for coordinated operation to supply the needs of the New England Control Area for energy and ancillary services.

III.1.10.3 Self-Scheduled Resources.

A Resource that is Self-Scheduled shall be governed by the following principles and procedures. The minimum duration of a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or DARD shall not result in the Generator Asset or DARD operating for less than its Minimum Run Time. A Generator Asset that is online as a result of a Self-Schedule will be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit based on the economic merit of its Supply Offer. A DARD that is consuming as a result of a Self-Schedule may be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit based on the economic merit of its Demand Bid. A Demand Response Resource shall not be Self-Scheduled.

III.1.10.4 External Resources.

Market Participants with External Resources may submit External Transactions as detailed in Section III.1.10.7 and Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.

III.1.10.5 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

- (a) External Transactions that are sales to an external Control Area are not eligible to be Dispatchable Asset Related Demands.

- (b) A Market Participant with a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand in the New England Control Area must:
 - (i) notify the ISO of any outage (including partial outages) that may reduce the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand's ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions and the expected return date from the outage;
 - (ii) in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and Operating Procedures, perform audit tests and submit the results to the ISO or provide to the ISO appropriate historical production data;
 - (iii) abide by the ISO maintenance coordination procedures; and
 - (iv) provide information reasonably requested by the ISO, including the name and location of the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

III.1.10.6 Electric Storage

A storage facility is a facility that is capable of receiving electricity from the grid and storing the energy for later injection of electricity back to the grid. A storage facility may participate in the New England Markets as described below.

- (a) A storage facility that satisfies the requirements of this subsection (a) may participate in the New England Markets as an Electric Storage Facility. An Electric Storage Facility shall:
 - (i) be registered as, and subject to all rules applicable to, a dispatchable Generator Asset;
 - (ii) be registered as, and subject to all rules applicable to, a DARD that represents the same equipment as the Generator Asset;
 - (iii) settle its injection of electricity to the grid as a Generator Asset and its receipt of electricity from the grid as a DARD; and
 - (iv) meet the requirements of either a Binary Storage Facility or a Continuous Storage Facility, as described in subsections (b) and (c) below.

- (b) A storage facility that satisfies the requirements of this subsection (b) may participant in the New England Markets as a Binary Storage Facility. A Binary Storage Facility shall:
 - (i) satisfy the requirements applicable to an Electric Storage Facility;

- (ii) offer its Generator Asset and DARD into the Energy Market as Rapid Response Pricing Assets; and
 - (iii) comprise one or more reversible hydraulic turbines.

- (c) A storage facility that satisfies the requirements of this subsection (c) may participate in the New England Markets as a Continuous Storage Facility. A Continuous Storage Facility shall:
 - (i) satisfy the requirements applicable to an Electric Storage Facility;
 - (ii) be registered as, may provide Regulation as, and is subject to all rules applicable to, an ATRR that represents the same equipment as the Generator Asset and DARD;
 - (iii) be capable of transitioning between the facility's maximum output and maximum consumption (and vice versa) in ten minutes or less;
 - (iv) not utilize storage capability that is shared with another Generator Asset, DARD or ATRR;
 - (v) specify in Supply Offers a zero MW value for Economic Minimum Limit and Emergency Minimum Limit (except for Generator Assets undergoing Facility and Equipment Testing or auditing); a zero time value for Minimum Run Time, Minimum Down Time, Notification Time, and Start-Up Time; and a zero cost value for Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee;
 - (vi) specify in Demand Bids a zero MW value for Minimum Consumption Limit (except for DARDs undergoing Facility and Equipment Testing or auditing) and a zero time value for Minimum Run Time and Minimum Down Time;
 - (vii) be Self-Scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market, and operate in an on-line state, unless the facility is declared unavailable by the Market Participant; and
 - (viii) be issued a combined dispatch control signal equal to the Desired Dispatch Point (of the Generator Asset) minus the Desired Dispatch Point (of the DARD) plus the AGC SetPoint (of the ATRR).

- (d) A facility registered as a dispatchable Generator Asset, an ATRR, and a DARD that each represent the same equipment must participate as a Continuous Storage Facility.

- (e) A storage facility not participating as an Electric Storage Facility may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, be registered as a Generator Asset (including a Settlement Only Resource) for settlement of its injection of electricity to the grid and as an Asset Related Demand for settlement of its wholesale load.

- (f) A storage facility may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, be registered as a Demand Response Asset. (As described in Section III.8.1.1, a Demand Response Asset and a Generator Asset may not be registered at the same end-use customer facility unless the Generator Asset is separately metered and reported and its output does not reduce the load reported at the Retail Delivery Point of the Demand Response Asset.)
- (g) A storage device may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, be registered as a component of either an On-Peak Demand Resource or a Seasonal Peak Demand Resource.
- (h) A storage facility may, if it satisfies the associated requirements, provide Regulation pursuant to Section III.14.

III.1.10.7 External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7 do not apply to Coordinated External Transactions.

- (a) Market Participants that submit an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market. Priced External Transactions for the Real-Time Energy Market must be submitted by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market.
- (b) Priced External Transactions submitted in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market will be treated as Self-Scheduled External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market for the associated megawatt amounts that cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real-Time offer during the Re-Offer Period.
- (c) Any External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market that did not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency. External Transactions cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and associated with a Real-Time Energy Market submission will continue to be scheduled in Real-Time prior to and during an Emergency, until the procedures governing the Emergency, as set forth in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 9, require a change in schedule.

(d) External Transactions submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated e-Tag ID and transmission reservation, if required, at the time the transaction is submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market.

(e) [Reserved.]

(f) External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below receive priority in the scheduling and curtailment of transactions as set forth in Section II.44 of the OATT. External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below are referred to herein and in the OATT as being supported in Real-Time.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction is exporting across an external interface located in an import-constrained Capacity Zone that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction with price separation, as determined in accordance with Section III.12.4 and Section III.13.2.3.4 of Market Rule 1;

(2) The External Transaction is directly associated with an Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The External Node associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is connected to the import-constrained Capacity Zone, and is not connected to a Capacity Zone that is not import-constrained;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, that is associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is not located in the import-constrained Capacity Zone;

(5) The External Transaction has been submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(6) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in

accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(ii) FCA Cleared Export Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction sale is exporting to an External Node that is connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(2) The External Transaction sale is directly associated with an Export Bid or an Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation associated with the Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is located outside the import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(4) The External Transaction sale is submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(5) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is connected only to the same Reserve Zone in which the associated Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is located;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(4) Neither the External Transaction sale nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iv) Unconstrained Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is not connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is not separated from the External Node by a transmission interface constraint as determined in Sections III.12.2.1(b) and III.12.2.2(b) of Market Rule 1 that was binding in the Forward Capacity Auction in the direction of the export;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(5) Neither the External Transaction sale, nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(g) Treatment of External Transaction sales in ISO commitment for local second contingency protection.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: The transaction's export demand that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy

Market will be explicitly considered as load in the exporting Reserve Zone by the ISO when committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection for the associated Operating Day.

(ii) The export demand of External Transaction sales not meeting the criteria in (i) above is not considered by the ISO when planning and committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection, and is assumed to be zero.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions and Unconstrained Export Transactions: If a Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is committed to be online during the Operating Day either through clearing in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or through Self-Scheduling subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Same Reserve Zone Export Transaction or Unconstrained Export Transaction is submitted before the end of the Re-Offer Period designating that Resource as supporting the transaction, the ISO will not utilize the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation supporting the export transaction to meet local second contingency protection requirements. The eligibility of Resources not meeting the foregoing criteria to be used to meet local second contingency protection requirements shall be in accordance with the relevant provisions of the ISO New England System Rules.

(h) Allocation of costs to Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: Market Participants with Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions shall incur a proportional share of the charges described below, which are allocated to Market Participants based on Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation. The share shall be determined by including the Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation associated with the External Transaction, as applicable, in the total Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation for the appropriate Reliability Region, Reserve Zone, or Load Zone used in each cost allocation calculation:

(i) NCPC for Local Second Contingency Protection Resources allocated within the exporting Reliability Region, pursuant to Section III.F.3.3.

(ii) Forward Reserve Market charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.9.9.

(iii) Real-Time Reserve Charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.10.3.

(i) When action is taken by the ISO to reduce External Transaction sales due to a system wide capacity deficient condition or the forecast of such a condition, and an External Transaction sale designates a Resource, or portion of a Resource, without a Capacity Supply Obligation, to support the transaction, the ISO will review the status of the designated Resource. If the designated Resource is Self-Scheduled and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale, that External Transaction sale will not be reduced until such time as Regional Network Load within the New England Control Area is also being reduced. When reductions to such transactions are required, the affected transactions shall be reduced pro-rata.

(j) Market Participants shall submit External Transactions as megawatt blocks with intervals of one hour at the relevant External Node. External Transactions will be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as megawatt blocks for hourly durations. The ISO may dispatch External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market as megawatt blocks for periods of less than one hour, to the extent allowed pursuant to inter-Control Area operating protocols.

III.1.10.7.A Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.A apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are implemented at the New York Northern AC external Location.

(a) Market Participants that submit a Coordinated External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding Coordinated External Transaction, in the form of an Interface Bid, in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market.

(b) An Interface Bid submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market shall specify a duration consisting of one or more consecutive 15-minute increments. An Interface Bid shall include a bid price, a bid quantity, and a bid direction for each 15-minute increment. The bid price may be positive or negative. An Interface Bid may not be submitted or modified later than 75 minutes before the start of the clock hour for which it is offered.

(c) Interface Bids are cleared in economic merit order for each 15-minute increment, based upon the forecasted real-time price difference across the external interface. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall determine the external interface schedule between New England and the adjacent Control Area. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall depend upon, among other factors, bid production costs of resources in both Control Areas, the Interface Bids of all Market Participants, transmission system conditions, and any real-time operating limits necessary to ensure reliable operation of the transmission system.

(d) All Coordinated External Transactions submitted either to the Day-Ahead Energy Market or the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated e-Tag ID at the time the transaction is submitted.

(e) Any Coordinated External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency, unless the procedures governing the Emergency, as set forth in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 9, permit the transaction to be scheduled.

III.1.10.8 ISO Responsibilities.

(a) The ISO shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying hourly purchase requests for energy, the projected hourly requirements for Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary services of the Market Participants, including the reliability requirements of the New England Control Area, of the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the ISO for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the ISO shall take into account: (i) the ISO's forecasts of New England Markets and New England Control Area energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Participants for the Day-Ahead Energy Market; (ii) the offers and bids submitted by Market Participants; (iii) the availability of Limited Energy Resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of Self-Scheduled Resources; (v) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vi) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative

Procedures; and (viii) such other factors as the ISO reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination. The ISO shall develop a Day-Ahead Energy schedule based on the applicable portions of the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-Ahead Prices resulting from such schedule.

(b) Not later than 1:30 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, or such earlier deadline as may be specified by the ISO in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures or such later deadline as necessary to account for software failures or other events, the ISO shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-Ahead Energy schedule; (ii) post the Day-Ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Participants of their scheduled injections and withdrawals. In the event of an Emergency, the ISO will notify Market Participants as soon as practicable if the Day-Ahead Energy Market can not be operated.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section III.1.10.8(b), the ISO shall revise its schedule of Resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the New England Control Area, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other Resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Participants shall pay and be paid for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the Day-Ahead Prices.

III.1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the ISO of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the ISO to schedule and dispatch Resources and to direct that schedules be changed to address an actual or potential Emergency, a Resource Re-Offer Period shall exist from the time of the posting specified in Section III.1.10.8(b) until 2:00 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day or such other Re-Offer Period as necessary to account for software failures or other events. During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to Supply Offers, revisions to Demand Reduction Offers, and revisions to Demand Bids for any Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. Resources scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices.

(b) During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to the price of priced External Transactions. External Transactions scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive

payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices. A submission during the Re-Offer Period for any portion of a transaction that was cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is subject to the provisions in Section III.1.10.7. A Market Participant may request to Self-Schedule an External Transaction and adjust the schedule on an hour-to-hour basis or request to reduce the quantity of a priced External Transaction. The ISO must be notified of the request not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect. The External Transaction re-offer provisions of this Section III.1.10.9(b) shall not apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are submitted pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.A.

(c) Following the completion of the initial Reserve Adequacy Analysis and throughout the Operating Day, a Market Participant may modify certain Supply Offer or Demand Bid parameters for a Generator Asset or a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand on an hour-to-hour basis, provided that the modification is made no later than 30 minutes prior to the beginning of the hour for which the modification is to take effect:

- (i) For a Generator Asset, the Start-Up Fee, the No-Load Fee, the fuel type (for dual-fuel Generator Assets), and the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks may be modified.
- (ii) For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks may be modified.

(d) Following the completion of the initial Reserve Adequacy Analysis and throughout the Operating Day, a Market Participant may not modify any of the following Demand Reduction Offer parameters: price and demand reduction quantity pairs, Interruption Cost, Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time, Demand Response Resource Notification Time, Minimum Reduction Time, and Minimum Time Between Reductions.

(e) During the Operating Day, a Market Participant may request to Self-Schedule a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand or may request to cancel a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor a Self-Schedule request, a Generator Asset will be permitted to come online at its Economic Minimum Limit and a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched to its Minimum Consumption Limit. A Market Participant may not request to Self-Schedule a Demand Response Resource. A Market Participant may cancel the Self-Schedule of a Continuous Storage Generator Asset or a Continuous Storage DARD only by declaring the facility unavailable.

(f) During the Operating Day, in the event that in a given hour a Market Participant seeks to modify a Supply Offer or Demand Bid after the deadline for modifications specified in Section III.1.10.9(c), then:

- (i) the Market Participant may request that a Generator Asset be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit at a specified output. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Generator Asset will be dispatched as though it had offered the specified output for the hour in question at the Energy Offer Floor.
- (ii) the Market Participant may request that a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit at a specified value. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched at or above the requested amount for the hour in question.

(g) During the Operating Day, in any interval in which a Generator Asset is providing Regulation, the upper limit of its energy dispatch range shall be reduced by the amount of Regulation Capacity, and the lower limit of its energy dispatch range shall be increased by the amount of Regulation Capacity. Any such adjustment shall not affect the Real-Time Reserve Designation.

(h) During the Operating Day, in any interval in which a Continuous Storage ATRR is providing Regulation, the upper limit of the associated Generator Asset's energy dispatch range shall be reduced by the Regulation High Limit, and the associated DARD's consumption dispatch range shall be reduced by the Regulation Low Limit. Any such adjustment shall not affect the Real-Time Reserve Designation.

(i) For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section III.1.10, the ISO shall provide Market Participants and parties to External Transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

III.1.11 Dispatch.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the dispatch of the Resources available to the ISO.

III.1.11.1 Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

The ISO shall have the authority to direct any Market Participant to adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of any Dispatchable Resource within the operating characteristics specified in the Market Participant's Offer Data, Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or Demand Bid. The ISO may cancel its selection of, or otherwise release, Pool-Scheduled Resources. The ISO shall adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of Resources as necessary: (a) for both Dispatchable Resources and Non-Dispatchable Resources, to maintain reliability, and subject to that constraint, for Dispatchable Resources, (b) to minimize the cost of supplying the energy, reserves, and other services required by the Market Participants and the operation of the New England Control Area; (c) to balance supply and demand, maintain scheduled tie flows, and provide frequency support within the New England Control Area; and (d) to minimize unscheduled interchange that is not frequency related between the New England Control Area and other Control Areas.

III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.

In carrying out the foregoing objectives, the ISO shall conduct the operation of the New England Control Area and shall, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures, (i) utilize available Operating Reserve and replace such Operating Reserve when utilized; and (ii) monitor the availability of adequate Operating Reserve.

III.1.11.3 Dispatchable Resources.

With the exception of Settlement Only Resources, Generator Assets that meet the size criteria to be Settlement Only Resources, External Transactions, nuclear-powered Resources and photovoltaic Resources, all Resources must be Dispatchable Resources in the Energy Market and meet the technical specifications in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 14 and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 18 for dispatchability.

A Market Participant that does not meet the requirement for a Dispatchable Resource to be dispatchable in the Energy Market because the Resource is not connected to a remote terminal unit meeting the requirements of ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 18 shall take the following steps:

1. By January 15, 2017, the Market Participant shall submit to the ISO a circuit order form for the primary and secondary communication paths for the remote terminal unit.
2. The Market Participant shall work diligently with the ISO to ensure the Resource is able to receive and respond to electronic Dispatch Instructions within twelve months of the circuit order form submission.

A Market Participant that does not meet the requirement for a Dispatchable Resource to be dispatchable in the Energy Market by the deadline set forth above shall provide the ISO with a written plan for remedying the deficiencies, and shall identify in the plan the specific actions to be taken and a reasonable timeline for rendering the Resource dispatchable. The Market Participant shall complete the remediation in accordance with and under the timeline set forth in the written plan. Until a Resource is dispatchable, it may only be Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and shall otherwise be treated as a Non-Dispatchable Resource.

Dispatchable Resources in the Energy Market are subject to the following requirements:

- (a) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources consistent with the dynamic load-following requirements of the New England Control Area and the availability of other Resources to the ISO.
- (b) The ISO shall implement the dispatch of energy from Dispatchable Resources and the designation of Real-Time Operating Reserve to Dispatchable Resources, including the dispatchable portion of Resources which are otherwise Self-Scheduled, by sending appropriate signals and instructions to the entity controlling such Resources. Each Market Participant shall ensure that the entity controlling a Dispatchable Resource offered or made available by that Market Participant complies with the energy dispatch signals and instructions transmitted by the ISO.
- (c) The ISO shall have the authority to modify a Market Participant's operational related Offer Data for a Dispatchable Resource if the ISO observes that the Market Participant's Resource is not operating in accordance with such Offer Data. The ISO shall modify such operational related Offer Data based on observed performance and such modified Offer Data shall remain in effect until either (i) the affected Market Participant requests a test to be performed, and coordinates the testing pursuant to the procedures specified in the ISO New England Manuals, and the results of the test justify a change to the Market Participant's Offer Data or (ii) the ISO observes, through actual performance, that modification to the Market Participant's Offer Data is justified.

(d) Market Participants shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their Dispatchable Resources in the New England Control Area as close to dispatched output, consumption or demand reduction levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(e) Settlement Only Resources are not eligible to be DNE Dispatchable Generators.

Wind and hydro Intermittent Power Resources that are not Settlement Only Resources are required to receive and respond to Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points, except as follows:

(i) A wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions will be manually dispatched.

(ii) A Market Participant may elect, but is not required, to have a wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is less than 5 MW and is connected through transmission facilities rated at less than 115 kV be dispatched as a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

(iii) A Market Participant with a hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is able to operate within a dispatchable range and is capable of responding to Dispatch Instructions to increase or decrease output within its dispatchable range may elect to have that resource dispatched as a DDP Dispatchable Resource.

(f) The ISO may request that dual-fuel Generator Assets that normally burn natural gas voluntarily take all necessary steps (within the limitations imposed by the operating limitations of their installed equipment and their environmental and operating permits) to prepare to switch to secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may request that Market Participants with dual-fuel Generator Assets that normally burn natural gas voluntarily switch to a secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may communicate with Market Participants with dual-fuel Generator Assets that normally burn natural gas to verify whether the Market Participants have switched or are planning to switch to an alternate fuel.

III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.

If the ISO anticipates or declares an Emergency Condition, all External Transaction sales out of the New England Control Area that are not backed by a Resource may be interrupted, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals, in order to serve load and Operating Reserve in the New England Control Area.

III.1.11.5 Dispatchability Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.

(a) Intermittent Power Resources that are Dispatchable Resources with Supply Offers that do not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and are not committed by the ISO prior to or during

- the Operating Day must be Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market at the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit in order to operate in Real-Time.
- (b) Intermittent Power Resources that are not Settlement Only Resources, are not Dispatchable Resources, and are not committed by the ISO prior to or during the Operating Day must be Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market with the Resource's Economic Maximum Limit and Economic Minimum Limit redeclared to the same value in order to operate in Real-Time. Redclarations must be updated throughout the Operating Day to reflect actual operating capabilities.

III.1.11.6 Non-Dispatchable Resources.

Non-Dispatchable Resources are subject to the following requirements:

- (a) The ISO shall have the authority to modify a Market Participant's operational related Offer Data for a Non-Dispatchable Resource if the ISO observes that the Market Participant's Resource is not operating in accordance with such Offer Data. The ISO shall modify such operational related Offer Data based on observed performance and such modified Offer Data shall remain in effect until either (i) the affected Market Participant requests a test to be performed and coordinates the testing pursuant to the procedures specified in the ISO New England Manuals, and the results of the test justify a change to the Market Participant's Offer Data or (ii) the ISO observes, through actual performance, that modification to the Market Participant's Offer Data is justified.
- (b) Market Participants with Non-Dispatchable Resources shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate or ensure the operation of their Resources in the New England Control Area as close to dispatched levels as practical when dispatched by the ISO for reliability, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

III.3 Accounting And Billing

III.3.1 Introduction.

This Section III.3 sets forth the accounting and billing principles and procedures for the purchase and sale of services in the New England Markets and for the operation of the New England Control Area.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW-hour value is divided by the number of intervals in the hour.

III.3.2 Market Participants.

III.3.2.1 ISO Energy Market.

For purposes of establishing the following positions, unless otherwise expressly stated, the settlement interval for the Real-Time Energy Market is five minutes and the settlement interval for the Day-Ahead Energy Market is hourly. The Real-Time Energy Market settlement is determined using the Metered Quantity For Settlement calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1.1.

(a) **Day-Ahead Energy Market Obligations** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine a Day-Ahead Energy Market position representing that Market Participant’s net purchases from or sales to the Day-Ahead Energy Market as follows:

(i) **Day-Ahead Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Load Obligation for energy at each Location equal to the MWhs of its Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and External Transaction sales accepted by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at that Location and such Day-Ahead Load Obligation shall have a negative value.

(ii) **Day-Ahead Generation Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Generation Obligation for energy at each Location equal to the MWhs of its Supply Offers, Increment Offers and External Transaction purchases accepted by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at that Location and such Day-Ahead Generation Obligation shall have a positive value.

(iii) **Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation at each Location equal to the MWhs of its Demand Reduction Offers accepted by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at that Location, increased by average avoided peak distribution losses. Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligations shall have a positive value.

(iv) **Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation at each Location equal to the Day-Ahead Load Obligation adjusted by any applicable Day-Ahead internal bilateral transactions at that Location.

(v) **Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchange** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchange at each Location equal to the Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation plus the Day-Ahead Generation Obligation plus the Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation at that Location.

(b) **Real-Time Energy Market Obligations Excluding Demand Response Resource Contributions** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine a Real-Time Energy Market position. For purposes of these calculations, if the settlement interval is less than one hour, any internal bilateral transaction shall be equally apportioned over the settlement intervals within the hour. To accomplish this, the ISO will perform calculations to determine the following:

(i) **Real-Time Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Load Obligation for energy at each Location equal to the MWhs of load, where such MWhs of load shall include External Transaction sales and shall have a negative value, at that Location, adjusted for unmetered load and any applicable internal bilateral transactions which transfer Real-Time load obligations.

(ii) **Real-Time Generation Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Generation Obligation for energy at each Location. The Real-Time Generation Obligation shall equal the MWhs of energy, where such MWhs of energy shall have positive value, provided by Generator Assets and External Transaction purchases at that Location.

(iii) **Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation at each Location equal to the Real-Time Load Obligation adjusted by any applicable energy related internal Real-Time bilateral transactions at that Location.

(iv) **Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange at each Location equal to the Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation plus the Real-Time Generation Obligation at that Location.

(v) **Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation at each Location equal to the Real-Time Load Obligation adjusted by any energy related internal Real-Time bilateral transactions at that Location that the parties to those bilateral transactions have elected to include in their Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation for the purpose of allocating Day-Ahead Loss Revenue and Real-Time Loss Revenue. Contributions from Coordinated External Transactions shall be excluded from the Real-Time Load Obligation for purposes of determining Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligation.

(c) **Real-Time Energy Market Obligations For Demand Response Resources**

Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation at each Location equal to the MWhs of demand reduction provided by Demand Response Resources at that Location in response to non-zero Dispatch Instructions. The MWhs of demand reduction produced by a Demand Response Resource are equal to the sum of the demand reductions produced by its constituent Demand Response Assets calculated pursuant to Section III.8.4, where the demand reductions, other than MWhs associated with Net Supply, are increased by average avoided peak distribution losses.

(d) **Real-Time Energy Market Deviations Excluding Demand Response Resource**

Contributions – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the difference between the Real-Time Energy Market position (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(b)) and the Day-Ahead Energy Market position (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(a)) representing that Market Participant's net purchases from or sales to the Real-Time Energy Market (excluding any such transactions involving Demand Response Resources). For purposes of this

calculation, if the Real-Time settlement interval is less than one hour, the Day-Ahead position shall be equally apportioned over the settlement intervals within the hour. To accomplish this, the ISO will perform calculations to determine the following:

- (i) **Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Load Obligation and the Day-Ahead Load Obligation.
- (ii) **Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Generation Obligation and the Day-Ahead Generation Obligation.
- (iii) **Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation and the Day-Ahead Adjusted Load Obligation.
- (iv) **Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviation** – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between (1) the Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange and (2) the Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchange minus the Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation for that Location.
- (e) **Real-Time Energy Market Deviations For Demand Response Resources**
Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation Deviation – Each Market Participant shall have for each settlement interval a Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation Deviation at each Location equal to the difference in MWhs between the Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(c)) and the Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Obligation (calculated in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(a)). For purposes of this calculation, if the Real-Time settlement interval is less than one hour, the Day-Ahead position shall be equally apportioned over the settlement intervals within the hour.

(f) **Day-Ahead Energy Market Charge/Credit** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine Day-Ahead Energy Market monetary positions representing a charge or credit for its net purchases from or sales to the ISO Day-Ahead Energy Market. The Day-Ahead Energy Market Energy Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of its Location specific Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchanges multiplied by the Energy Component of the associated Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices. The Day-Ahead Energy Market Congestion Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of its Location specific Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchanges multiplied by the Congestion Component of the associated Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices. The Day-Ahead Energy Market Loss Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of its Location specific Day-Ahead Locational Adjusted Net Interchanges multiplied by the Loss Component of the associated Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices.

(g) **Real-Time Energy Market Charge/Credit Excluding Demand Response Resources** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO will determine Real-Time Energy Market monetary positions representing a charge or credit to the Market Participant for its net purchases from or sales to the Real-Time Energy Market (excluding any such transactions involving Demand Response Resources). The Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Energy Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location specific Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Energy Component of the Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices. The Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Congestion Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location specific Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Congestion Component of the associated Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices. The Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Loss Charge/Credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location specific Real-Time Locational Adjusted Net Interchange Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Loss Component of the associated Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices.

(h) **Real-Time Energy Market Charge/Credit For Demand Response Resources** – For each Market Participant for each settlement interval, the ISO shall calculate a charge or credit to the Market Participant for its net purchases from or sales to the Real-Time Energy Market associated with Demand Response Resources. The charge or credit shall be equal to the sum of the Market Participant's Location-specific Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligation Deviations for that settlement interval multiplied by the Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices. Such charges and credits shall be allocated on an hourly basis to Market Participants based on their pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants' Real-Time Load

Obligation, excluding the Real-Time Load Obligation incurred at all External Nodes, and excluding Real-Time Load Obligation incurred by Storage DARDs.

(i) **Day-Ahead and Real-Time Congestion Revenue** – For each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the total revenues associated with transmission congestion on the New England Transmission System. To accomplish this, the ISO will perform calculations to determine the following. The Day-Ahead Congestion Revenue shall equal the sum of all Market Participants’ Day-Ahead Energy Market Congestion Charge/Credits. The Real-Time Congestion Revenue shall equal the sum of all Market Participants’ Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Congestion Charge/Credits.

(j) **Day-Ahead Loss Revenue** – For each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the excess or deficiency in loss revenue associated with the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The Day-Ahead Loss Revenue shall be equal to the sum of all Market Participants’ Day-Ahead Energy Market Energy Charge/Credits and Day-Ahead Energy Market Loss Charge/Credits.

(k) **Day-Ahead Loss Charges or Credits** – For each settlement interval for each Market Participant, the ISO shall calculate a Day-Ahead payment or charge associated with the excess or deficiency in loss revenue (Section III.3.2.1(j)). The Day-Ahead Loss Charges or Credits shall be equal to the Day-Ahead Loss Revenue multiplied by the Market Participant’s pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants’ Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligations.

(l) **Real-Time Loss Revenue** – For each settlement interval, the ISO will determine the excess or deficiency in loss revenue associated with the Real-Time Energy Market. The Real-Time Loss Revenue shall be equal to the sum of all Market Participants’ Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Energy Charge/Credit and Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Loss Charge/Credit plus Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer loss costs. The ISO will then adjust Real-Time Loss Revenue to account for Inadvertent Energy Revenue, as calculated under Section III.3.2.1(o) and Emergency transactions as described under Section III.4.3(a).

(m) **Real-Time Loss Revenue Charges or Credits** – For each hour for each Market Participant, the ISO shall calculate a Real-Time payment or charge associated with the excess or deficiency in Real-Time Loss Revenue (Section III.3.2.1(l)). The Real-Time Loss Revenue Charges or Credits shall be equal to the Real-Time Loss Revenue multiplied by the Market Participant’s pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants’ Marginal Loss Revenue Load Obligations.

(n) **Non-Market Participant Loss** – Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer loss costs shall be assessed for transmission use scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market, calculated as the amount to be delivered in each settlement interval multiplied by the difference between the Loss Component of the Real-Time Price at the delivery point or New England Control Area boundary delivery interface and the Loss Component of the Real-Time Price at the source point or New England Control Area boundary source interface.

(o) **Inadvertent Energy Revenue** – For each External Node, for each settlement interval the ISO will calculate an excess or deficiency in Inadvertent Energy Revenue by multiplying the Inadvertent Interchange at the External Node by the associated Real-Time Locational Marginal Price. For each settlement interval, the total Inadvertent Energy Revenue for a settlement interval shall equal the sum of the Inadvertent Energy Revenue values for each External Node for that interval.

(p) **Inadvertent Energy Revenue Charges or Credits** – For each hour for each Market Participant, the ISO shall calculate a Real-Time payment or charge associated with the excess or deficiency in Inadvertent Energy Revenue (Section III.3.2.1(o)). The Inadvertent Energy Revenue Charges or Credits shall be equal to the Inadvertent Energy Revenue multiplied by the Market Participant's pro rata share of the sum of all Market Participants' Real-Time Load Obligations, Real-Time Generation Obligations, and Real-Time Demand Reduction Obligations over all Locations, measured as absolute values, excluding contributions to Real-Time Load Obligations and Real-Time Generation Obligations from Coordinated External Transactions.

III.3.2.1.1 Metered Quantity For Settlement.

For purposes of determining the Metered Quantity For Settlement, the five-minute telemetry value for a five-minute interval is the integrated value of telemetered data sampled over the five-minute period. For settlement calculations that require hourly revenue quality meter value from Resources that submit five-minute revenue quality meter data, the hourly revenue quality meter value is the average of five-minute revenue quality meter values for the hour. The Metered Quantity For Settlement is calculated as follows:

(a) For external interfaces, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the scheduled value adjusted for any curtailment, except that for Inadvertent Interchange, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the difference between the actual and scheduled values, where the actual value is

- (i) calculated as the five-minute telemetry value plus the difference between the hourly revenue quality meter value and the hourly average telemetry value, or
 - (ii) the five-minute revenue quality meter value, if five-minute revenue quality meter data are available.
- (b) For Resources submitting five-minute revenue quality meter data (other than Demand Response Resources), the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the five-minute revenue quality meter value.
- (c) For Resources with telemetry submitting hourly revenue quality meter data, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is calculated as follows:
- (i) In the event that in an hour, the difference between the average of the five-minute telemetry values for the hour and the revenue quality meter value for the hour is greater than 20 percent of the hourly revenue quality meter value and greater than 10 MW then the Metered Quantity For Settlement is a flat profile of the revenue quality meter value equal to the hourly revenue quality meter value equally apportioned over the five-minute intervals in the hour. (For a Continuous Storage Facility, the difference between the average of the five-minute telemetry values and the revenue quality meter value will be determined using the net of the values submitted by its component Generator Asset and DARD.)
 - (ii) Otherwise, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the telemetry profile of the revenue quality meter value equal to the five-minute telemetry value adjusted by a scale factor.
- (d) For a Demand Response Resource, the Metered Quantity For Settlement equals the sum of the demand reductions of each of its constituent Demand Response Assets produced in response to a non-zero Dispatch Instruction, with the demand reduction for each such asset calculated pursuant to Section III.8.4.
- (e) For Resources without telemetry submitting hourly revenue quality meter data, the Metered Quantity For Settlement is the hourly revenue quality meter value equally apportioned over the five-minute intervals in the hour.

III.3.2.2 Metering and Communication.

(a) Revenue Quality Metering and Telemetry for Assets other than Demand Response Assets

The megawatt-hour data of each Generator Asset, Tie-Line Asset, and Load Asset must be metered and automatically recorded at no greater than an hourly interval using metering located at the asset's point of interconnection, in accordance with the ISO operating procedures on metering and telemetering. This metered value is used for purposes of establishing the hourly revenue quality metering of the asset.

The instantaneous megawatt data of each Generator Asset (except Settlement Only Resources) and each Asset Related Demand must be automatically recorded and telemetered in accordance with the requirements in the ISO operating procedures on metering and telemetering.

(b) Meter Maintenance and Testing for all Assets

Each Market Participant must adequately maintain metering, recording and telemetering equipment and must periodically test all such equipment in accordance with the ISO operating procedures on metering and telemetering. Equipment failures must be addressed in a timely manner in accordance with the requirements in the ISO operating procedures on maintaining communications and metering equipment.

(c) Additional Metering and Telemetry Requirements for Demand Response Assets

- (i) Market Participants must report to the ISO in real time a set of telemetry data for each Demand Response Asset associated with a Demand Response Resource. The telemetry values shall measure the real-time demand of Demand Response Assets as measured at their Retail Delivery Points, and shall be reported to the ISO every five minutes. For a Demand Response Resource to provide TMSR or TMNSR, Market Participants must in addition report telemetry values at least every one minute. Telemetry values reported by Market Participants to the ISO shall be in MW units and shall be an instantaneous power measurement or an average power value derived from an energy measurement for the time interval from which the energy measurement was taken.
- (ii) If one or more generators whose output can be controlled is located behind the Retail Delivery Point of a Demand Response Asset, other than emergency generators that cannot operate electrically synchronized to the New England Transmission System, then the Market Participant must also report to the ISO, before the end of the Correction Limit for the Data Reconciliation Process, a single set of meter data, at an interval of five minutes, representing the combined output of all generators whose output can be controlled.
- (iii) If the Market Participant or the ISO finds that the metering or telemetry devices do not meet the accuracy requirements specified in the ISO New England Manuals and Operating Procedures, the Market Participant shall promptly notify the ISO and indicate when it expects to resolve the accuracy problem(s), or shall request that the affected Demand Response Assets be retired. Once such an issue becomes known and until it is resolved, the demand reduction value and Operating Reserve capability of any affected Demand Response Asset shall be excluded from the Demand Response Resource with which it is associated.

- (iv) The ISO may review and audit testing and calibration records, audit facility performance (including review of facility equipment), order and witness the testing of metering and telemetry measurement equipment, and witness the demand reduction activities of any facility or generator associated with a Demand Response Asset. Market Participants must make retail billing meter data and any interval meter data from the Host Participant for the facilities associated with a Demand Response Asset available to the ISO upon request.

(d) Overuse of Flat Profiling

In the event a Market Participant's telemetry is replaced with an hourly flat profile pursuant to Section III.3.2.1.1(c)(i) more than 20% of the online hours in a month and Market Participant's Resource has been online for over 50 hours in the month, the ISO may consult with the Market Participant for an explanation of the regular use of flat profiling and may request that the Market Participant address any telemetry discrepancies so that flat profiling is not regularly triggered.

Within 10 business days of issuance of such a request, the Market Participant shall provide the ISO with a written plan for remedying the deficiencies, and shall identify in the plan the specific actions to be taken and a reasonable timeline for completing such remediation. The Market Participant shall complete the remediation in accordance with and under the timeline set forth in the written plan.

III.3.2.3 NCPC Credits and Charges.

A Market Participant's NCPC Credits and NCPC Charges are calculated pursuant to Appendix F to Market Rule 1.

III.3.2.4 Transmission Congestion.

Market Participants shall be charged or credited for Congestion Costs as specified in Section III.3.2.1(i) of this Market Rule 1.

III.3.2.5 [Reserved.]

III.3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

- (a) For each settlement interval during an hour in which there are Emergency Energy purchases, the ISO calculates an Emergency Energy purchase charge or credit equal to the Emergency Energy purchase price minus the External Node Real-Time LMP for the interval, multiplied by the Emergency Energy

quantity for the interval. The charge or credit for each interval in an hour is summed to an hourly value. The ISO allocates the hourly charges or credits to Market Participants based on the following hourly deviations where such deviations are negative: (i) Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviations during that Operating Day; (ii) generation deviations and demand reduction deviations for those Pool-Scheduled Resources and Continuous Storage Generator Assets that are not following Dispatch Instructions; Self-Scheduled Resources (other than Continuous Storage Generator Assets) with dispatchable capability above their Self-Scheduled amounts not following Dispatch Instructions; and Self-Scheduled Resources (other than Continuous Storage Generator Assets) not following their Day-Ahead Self-Scheduled amounts other than those following Dispatch Instructions; in MWhs during the Operating Day; and (iii) deviations from the Day-Ahead Energy Market for External Transaction purchases in MWhs during the Operating Day except that positive Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes associated with Emergency Energy purchases are not included in this calculation. Generator Assets and Demand Response Resources shall have a 5% or 5 MWh threshold when determining such deviations. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the allocation of costs or credits attributable to the purchase of Emergency Energy from other Control Areas shall exclude contributions to deviations from Coordinated External Transactions.

(b) For each settlement interval during an hour in which there are Emergency Energy sales, the ISO calculates Emergency Energy sales revenue, exclusive of revenue from the Real-Time Energy Market, received from other Control Areas to provide the Emergency Energy sales. The revenues for each interval in an hour is summed to an hourly value. Hourly net revenues attributable to the sale of Emergency Energy to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants based on the following deviations where such deviations are negative: (i) Real-Time Adjusted Load Obligation Deviations in MWhs during that Operating Day; (ii) generation deviations and demand reduction deviations for those Pool-Scheduled Resources and Continuous Storage Generator Assets that are following Dispatch Instructions; and Self-Scheduled Generator Assets (other than Continuous Storage Generator Assets) with dispatchable capability above their Self-Scheduled amounts following Dispatch Instructions; in MWhs during the Operating Day; and (iii) deviations from the Day-Ahead Energy Market for External Transaction purchases in MWhs during the Operating Day except that positive Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes associated with Emergency Energy purchases are not included in this calculation. Generator Assets and Demand Response Resources shall have a 5% or 5 MWh threshold when determining such deviations. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the calculation of the credit for the sale of Emergency Energy to other Control Areas shall exclude contributions to deviations from Coordinated External Transactions.

III.3.2.6A New Brunswick Security Energy.

New Brunswick Security Energy is energy that is purchased from the New Brunswick System Operator by New England to preserve minimum flows on the Orrington-Keswick (396/3001) tie line and Orrington-Lepreau (390/3016) tie line in accordance with the applicable ISO / New Brunswick System Operator transmission operating guide with respect to the determination of minimum transfer limits. New Brunswick Security Energy costs are hourly costs in excess of the LMP at the applicable External Node attributable to purchases of New Brunswick Security Energy by New England. New Brunswick Security Energy costs shall be allocated among Market Participants on the basis of their pro-rata shares of Regional Network Load. Where the LMP at the applicable External Node exceeds the New Brunswick Security Energy costs, such amounts shall be accounted for in accordance with Section III.3.2.1(m).

III.3.2.7 Billing.

The ISO shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle, in accordance with the ISO New England Billing Policy, for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections III.3.2.1 through III.3.2.6, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals, ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Billing Policy, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting. Billing disputes shall be settled in accordance with procedures specified in the ISO New England Billing Policy.

III.3.3 [Reserved.]

III.3.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers.

III.3.4.1 Transmission Congestion.

Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be charged or credited for Congestion Costs as specified in Section III.1 of this Market Rule 1.

III.3.4.2 Transmission Losses.

Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be charged or credited for transmission losses in an amount equal to the product of (i) the Transmission Customer's MWhs of deliveries in the Real-Time

Energy Market, multiplied by (ii) the difference between the Loss Components of the Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices at the point-of-receipt and the point-of-delivery Locations.

III.3.4.3 Billing.

The ISO shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle, in accordance with the ISO New England Billing Policy, for each Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections III.3.4.1 through III.3.4.2 of this Market Rule 1, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals, the ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Billing Policy, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer's internal accounting. Billing disputes shall be settled in accordance with procedures specified in the ISO New England Billing Policy.

III.3.5 [Reserved.]

III.3.6 Data Reconciliation.

III.3.6.1 Data Correction Billing.

The ISO will reconcile Market Participant data errors and corrections after the Correction Limit for such data has passed. The Correction Limit for meter data and for ISO errors in the processing of meter and other Market Participant data is 101 days from the last Operating Day of the month to which the data applied. Notification of Meter Data Errors applicable to Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader supplied meter data must be submitted to the ISO by the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit.

III.3.6.2 Eligible Data.

The ISO will accept revised hourly asset meter readings from Assigned Meter Readers and Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers, daily Coincident Peak Contribution values from Assigned Meter Readers, and new or revised internal bilateral transactions from Market Participants. No other revised data will be accepted for use in settlement recalculations. The ISO will correct data handling errors associated with other Market Participant supplied data to the extent that such data did not impact unit commitment or the Real-Time dispatch. Data handling errors that impacted unit commitment or the Real-Time dispatch will not be corrected.

III.3.6.3 Data Revisions.

The ISO will accept revisions to asset specific meter data, daily Coincident Peak Contribution values, and internal bilateral transactions prior to the Correction Limit. No revisions to other Market Participant data will be accepted after the deadlines specified in the ISO New England Manuals for submittal of that data have passed, except as provided in Section III.3.8 of Market Rule 1. If the ISO discovers a data error or if a Market Participant discovers and notifies the ISO of a data error prior to the Correction Limit, revised hourly data will be used to recalculate all markets and charges as appropriate, including but not limited to energy, NCPC, Regulation, Operating Reserves, Auction Revenue Rights allocations, Forward Capacity Market, cost-of-service agreements, and the ISO Tariff. No settlement recalculations or other adjustments may be made if the Correction Limit for the Operating Day to which the error applied has passed or if the correction does not qualify for treatment as a Meter Data Error correction pursuant to Section III.3.8 of Market Rule 1.

III.3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.

For revisions to meter data associated with assets that connect the New England Control Area to other Control Areas, the ISO will, in addition to performing settlement recalculations, adjust the actual interchange between the New England Control Area and the other Control Area to maintain an accurate record of inadvertent energy flow.

III.3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.

(a) Revised meter data and daily Coincident Peak Contribution values shall be submitted to the ISO as soon as it is available and not later than the Correction Limit, and must be submitted in accordance with the criteria specified in Section III.3.7 of Market Rule 1. Specific data submittal deadlines are detailed in the ISO New England Manuals.

(b) Errors on the part of the ISO in the administration of Market Participant supplied data shall be brought to the attention of the ISO as soon as possible and not later than the Correction Limit.

III.3.7 Eligibility for Billing Adjustments.

(a) Errors in Market Participant's statements resulting from errors in settlement software, errors in data entry by ISO personnel, and settlement production problems, that do not affect the day-ahead schedule or real-time system dispatch, will be corrected as promptly as practicable. If errors are identified prior to the issuance of final statements, the market will be resettled based on the corrected information.

(b) Calculations made by scheduling or dispatch software, operational decisions involving ISO discretion which affect scheduling or real-time operation, and the ISO's execution of mandatory dispatch directions, such as self-schedules or external contract conditions, are not subject to retroactive correction and resettlement. The ISO will settle and bill the Day-Ahead Energy Market as actually scheduled and the Real-Time Energy Market as actually dispatched. Any post-settlement issues raised concerning operating decisions related to these markets will be corrected through revision of operations procedures and guidelines on a prospective basis.

(c) While errors in reporting hourly metered data may be corrected (pursuant to Section III.3.8), Market Participants have the responsibility to ensure the correctness of all data they submit to the market settlement system.

(d) Disputes between Market Participants regarding settlement of internal bilateral transactions shall not be subject to adjustment by the ISO, but shall be resolved directly by the Market Participants unless they involve an error by the ISO that is subject to resolution under Section III.3.7(a).

(e) Billing disputes between Market Participants and the ISO or Non-Market Participants and the ISO shall be settled in accordance with procedures specified in the ISO New England Billing Policy.

(f) Criteria for Meter Data Errors to be eligible for a Requested Billing Adjustment. In order to be eligible to submit a Requested Billing Adjustment due to a Meter Data Error on an Invoice issued by the ISO after the completion of the Data Reconciliation Process, a Market Participant must satisfy one of the following two conditions: (1) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader and communicated to the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader no later than thirty-six (36) days prior to the Correction Limit for Directly Metered Assets and no later than two (2) days prior to the Correction Limit for Profiled Load Assets and could not be resolved prior to those deadlines; or (2) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader and reported to the ISO by the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit, and such Meter Data Error represents an error that is equal to or greater than the 1,000 MWh per Asset over a calendar month. If the Meter Data Error affects more than one metering domain, the ISO, and affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers and affected Assigned Meter Readers of affected metering domains, must be notified.

III.3.8 Correction of Meter Data Errors

(a) Any Market Participant, Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader may submit notification of a Meter Data Error in accordance with the procedures provided in this Section III.3.8, provided that the notification is submitted no later than the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit and that the notice must be submitted using the RBA form for Meter Data Errors posted on the ISO's website. Errors in telemetry values used in calculating Metered Quantity For Settlement are not eligible for correction under this Section III.3.8.

(b) Within three Business Days of the receipt by the ISO's Chief Financial Officer of an RBA form for a Meter Data Error, the ISO shall prepare and submit to all Covered Entities and to the Chair of the NEPOOL Budget and Finance Subcommittee a notice of the Meter Data Error correction ("Notice of Meter Data Error Correction"), including, subject to the provisions of the ISO New England Information Policy, the specific details of the correction and the identity of the affected metering domains and the affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers. The "Notice of Meter Data Error Correction" shall identify a specific representative of the ISO to whom all communications regarding the matter are to be sent.

(c) In order for a Meter Data Error on an Invoice issued by the ISO after the completion of the Data Reconciliation Process to be eligible for correction, the Meter Data Error must satisfy one of the following conditions: (1) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader and communicated to the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader no later than 36 days prior to the Correction Limit for Directly Metered Assets and no later than two days prior to the Correction Limit for Profiled Load Assets and could not be resolved prior to those deadlines; (2) the Meter Data Error at issue was identified by the asset owner, Assigned Meter Reader or Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader, and such Meter Data Error represents an error that is equal to or greater than the 1,000 MWh per asset over a calendar month; and (3) if the Meter Data Error involves only Coincident Peak Contribution values, the average of the daily Meter Data Errors involving Coincident Peak Contribution values for the affected calendar month must be greater than or equal to 5 MW for an affected asset. If the Meter Data Error affects more than one metering domain, the ISO, and affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers and affected Assigned Meter Readers of affected metering domains, must be notified.

(d) For a Meter Data Error, the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader must submit to the ISO corrected meter data for Directly Metered Assets prior to the 46th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit. Corrected metered data for Profiled Load Assets and Coincident Peak

Contribution values, must be submitted to the ISO by the Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader prior to the 87th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit. Corrected internal bilateral transactions data must be submitted to the ISO by a Market Participant prior to the 91st calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit.

Any corrected data received after the specified deadlines is not eligible for use in the settlement process.

The Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader or Market Participant, as applicable, must confirm as part of its submission of corrected data that the eligibility criteria described in Section III.3.8(c) of Market Rule 1 have been satisfied.

To the extent that the correction of a Meter Data Error is for a Directly Metered Asset that affects multiple metering domains, all affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Readers or Assigned Meter Readers must notify the ISO prior to the 46th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit that the corrected Directly Metered Asset data is acceptable to them in order for the ISO to use the corrected data in the final settlement calculations. The Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader for the Directly Metered Asset is responsible for initiating an e-mail to every affected Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader or Assigned Meter Reader in order to obtain such acceptance and shall coordinate delivery of such acceptance to the ISO. The Host Participant Assigned Meter Reader for the Directly Metered Asset is also responsible for submitting all corrected and agreed upon Directly Metered Asset data to the ISO prior to the 46th calendar day after the Meter Data Error RBA Submission Limit.

(e) After the submission of corrected meter and internal bilateral transactions data, the ISO will have a minimum of 30 calendar days to administer the final settlement based on that data. Revised data will be used to recalculate all charges and credits, except that revised data will not be used to recalculate the PER adjustment, including the Hourly PER and Monthly PER values. Revised data will also not be used to recalculate Demand Resource Seasonal Peak Hours. The results of the final settlement will then be included in the next Invoice containing Non-Hourly Charges and the ISO will provide to the Chair of the NEPOOL Budget and Finance Subcommittee written notification that the final settlement has been administered.

III.13.6. Rights and Obligations.

Resources assuming a Capacity Supply Obligation through a Forward Capacity Auction or resources assuming or shedding a Capacity Supply Obligation through a reconfiguration auction or a Capacity Supply Obligation Bilateral shall comply with this Section III.13.6 for each Capacity Commitment Period. In the event a resource with a Capacity Supply Obligation assumed through a Forward Capacity Auction, reconfiguration auction, or Capacity Supply Obligation Bilateral can not be allowed to shed its Capacity Supply Obligation due to system reliability considerations, the resource shall maintain the Capacity Supply Obligation until the resource can be released from its Capacity Supply Obligation. No additional compensation shall be provided through the Forward Capacity Market if the resource fails to be released from its Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.1. Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

A resource with a Capacity Supply Obligation assumed through a Forward Capacity Auction, reconfiguration auction, or a Capacity Supply Obligation Bilateral shall comply with the requirements of this Section III.13.6.1 during the Capacity Commitment Period, or portion thereof, in which the Capacity Supply Obligation applies.

III.13.6.1.1. Generating Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.1.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

(a) A Generating Capacity Resource having a Capacity Supply Obligation shall be offered into both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market at a MW amount equal to or greater than its Capacity Supply Obligation whenever the resource is physically available. If the resource is physically available at a level less than its Capacity Supply Obligation, however, the resource shall be offered into both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market at that level. Day-Ahead Energy Market Supply Offers from such Generating Capacity Resources shall also meet one of the following requirements:

- (i) the sum of the Generating Capacity Resource's Notification Time plus Start-Up Time plus Minimum Run Time plus Minimum Down Time is less than or equal to 72 hours; or
- (ii) if the Generating Capacity Resource cannot meet the offer requirements in Section III.13.6.1.1.1(a)(i) due to physical design limits, then the resource shall be offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market at a MW amount equal to or greater than its Economic Minimum Limit at

a price of zero or shall be self-scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at a MW amount equal to or greater than the resource's Economic Minimum Limit.

(b) Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Generating Capacity Resource is a Settlement Only Resource, it may not submit Supply Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.1.1.2. Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Generating Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.

For each day, Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market offers for the listed portion of a resource must reflect the then-known unit-specific operating characteristics (taking into account, among other things, the physical design characteristics of the unit) consistent with Good Utility Practice.

Resources must re-declare to the ISO any changes to the offer parameters that occur in real time to reflect the known capability of the resource. A resource failing to comply with this requirement shall be subject to economic penalties described in Appendix B.

III.13.6.1.1.3. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.1.4. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.1.5. Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources.

Generating Capacity Resources having a Capacity Supply Obligation are subject to the following additional requirements:

(a) auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures;

(b) Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and Market Rule 1 and the requirement to provide to the ISO, upon request and as soon as practicable, confirmation of gas volume schedules sufficient to deliver the energy scheduled for each Generating Capacity Resource using natural gas;

(c) outage requirements in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures (except that Settlement Only Resources are not subject to outage requirements),

provided, however, that the portion of a resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures.

III.13.6.1.2. Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.2.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

A Market Participant with an Import Capacity Resource must offer one or more External Transactions to import energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market for every hour of each Operating Day at the same external interface that, in total, equal the resource's Capacity Supply Obligation, except that:

- (i) the offer requirement does not apply to any hour in which any External Resource associated with an Import Capacity Resource is on an outage;
- (ii) the Day-Ahead Energy Market offer requirement does not apply to any hour in which the import transfer capability of the external interface is 0 MW, and;
- (iii) the Real-Time Energy Market offer requirement does not apply to Import Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations at an external interface for which Coordinated Transaction Scheduling is implemented.

Each External Transaction submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must reference the associated Import Capacity Resource.

Each External Transaction submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market in accordance with Section III.1.10.7 must reference the associated Import Capacity Resource.

In all cases an Import Capacity Resource is subject to the provisions in Section III.13.7 for the entire Capacity Supply Obligation of the Import Capacity Resource.

III.13.6.1.2.2. Additional Requirements for Import Capacity Resources.

A Market Participant with an Import Capacity Resource that is associated with an External Resource must:

- (i) comply with all offer, outage scheduling and operating requirements applicable to capacity resources in the External Resource's native Control Area, and;
- (ii) notify the ISO of all outages impacting the Capacity Supply Obligation of the Import Capacity Resource in accordance with the outage notification requirements in ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 5.

III.13.6.1.3. Intermittent Power Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.3.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

(a) Market Participants may submit offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market for Intermittent Power Resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation. Market Participants are required to submit offers for Intermittent Power Resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation for use in the Real-Time Energy Market consistent with the characteristics of the resource. Day-Ahead projections of output shall be submitted as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals. For purposes of calculating Real-Time NCPC Charges, Intermittent Power Resources shall have a generation deviation of zero.

(b) Notwithstanding the foregoing, an Intermittent Power Resource that is a Settlement Only Resource may not submit Supply Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.1.3.2. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.3.3. Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.

Intermittent Power Resources are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (b) Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (c) complying with outage requirements as outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals (except that Intermittent Power Resources that are Settlement Only Resources need not comply with outage requirements).

III.13.6.1.4. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.5. Demand Capacity Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.

III.13.6.1.5.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

(a) A Market Participant with an Active Demand Capacity Resource having a Capacity Supply Obligation shall submit Demand Reduction Offers for its Demand Response Resources into the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market. The sum of the Demand Reduction Offers must be equal to or greater than the Active Demand Capacity Resource's Capacity Supply Obligation whenever the Demand Response Resources are physically available. If the Demand Response Resources are physically available at a level less than the Active Demand Capacity Resource's Capacity Supply Obligation, the sum of the Demand Reduction Offers will equal that level and shall be offered into both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market. Each Demand Reduction Offer from a Demand Response Resource made into the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall also meet the following requirement:

(i) the sum of the Demand Response Resource Notification Time plus Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time plus Minimum Reduction Time plus Minimum Time Between Reductions is less than or equal to 72 hours.

(b) Seasonal Peak Demand Resources and On-Peak Demand Resources may not submit Demand Reduction Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.1.5.2. Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Demand Response Resource Operating Characteristics.

For each day, Demand Reduction Offers submitted into the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market for a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource must reflect the then-known operating characteristics of the resource. Consistent with Section III.1.10.9(d), Demand Response Resources must re-declare to the ISO any changes to offer parameters that occur in real time to reflect the operating characteristics of the resource. A resource failing to comply with this requirement shall be subject to economic penalties described in Appendix B.

III.13.6.1.5.3. Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources.

- (a) A Market Participant may not associate an Asset with a non-commercial Demand Capacity Resource during a Capacity Commitment Period if the Asset can be associated with a commercial Demand Capacity Resource whose capability is less than its Capacity Supply Obligation during that Capacity Commitment Period.
- (b) For purposes of confirming FCM Commercial Operation as described in Section III.13.3.8, the ISO shall use a summer Seasonal DR Audit value or summer Passive DR Audit value to verify the capacity rating of a Demand Capacity Resource with summer Qualified Capacity. A winter Seasonal DR Audit value or winter Passive DR Audit value may only be used to verify the winter commercial capacity of a Demand Capacity Resource.
- (c) For Active Demand Capacity Resources, a summer Seasonal DR Audit value shall be established for use from April 1 through November 30 and a winter Seasonal DR Audit value shall be established for use from December 1 through March 31. The summer or winter Seasonal DR Audit value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource is equal to the sum of the like-season Seasonal DR Audit values of its constituent Demand Response Resources as determined pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3.1. The Seasonal DR Audit value of an Active Demand Capacity Resource shall automatically update whenever a new Seasonal DR Audit value is approved for a constituent Demand Response Resource or with changes to the makeup of the constituent Demand Response Resources.
- (d) On-Peak Demand Resources and Seasonal Peak Demand Resources shall in addition: (i) comply with the ISO's measurement and verification requirements pursuant to Section III.13.1.4.3 and the ISO New England Manuals; and (ii) comply with the auditing and rating requirements as detailed in Sections III.13.6.1.5.4 and III.13.6.1.5.5 and the ISO New England Manuals.
- (e) Active Demand Capacity Resources shall in addition: (i) comply with the measurement and verification requirements and the Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals and Market Rule 1, and with outage requirements in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures, provided, however, that the portion of a resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures; and (ii) comply with the auditing and rating requirements as detailed in Section III.13.6.1.5.5 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.13.6.1.5.4. On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Auditing Requirements.

- (a) A summer Passive DR Audit value and a winter Passive DR Audit value must be established for each On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource in every Capacity Commitment Period during which the On-Peak Demand Resource or Seasonal Peak Demand Resource has an annual or monthly Capacity Supply Obligation.
- (b) Summer Passive DR Audit values shall be determined based on data for one or more months of the summer Passive DR Auditing Period (June through August). Winter Passive DR Audit values shall be determined based on data for one or more months of the winter Passive DR Auditing Period (December through January).
- (c) Passive DR Audit values will be made available to the Market Participant within 20 Business Days following the end of the period for which the audit value is determined by the ISO.
- (d) The audit value of an On-Peak Demand Resource is determined by evaluating the Average Hourly Output or Average Hourly Load Reduction of each Asset associated with the On-Peak Demand Resource during the Demand Resource On-Peak Hours.
- (e) The audit value of a Seasonal Peak Demand Resource is determined by evaluating the Average Hourly Output or Average Hourly Load Reduction of each Asset associated with the Seasonal Peak Demand Resource during the Demand Resource Seasonal Peak Hours. If there are no Demand Resource Seasonal Peak Hours in a month during the Passive DR Auditing Period, performance during Demand Resource On-Peak Hours in that month may be used.
- (f) Passive DR Audit values shall become effective one calendar day after being made available to the Market Participant and remain valid until the earlier of: (i) the next like-season Passive DR Audit value becomes effective or (ii) the end of the following Capability Demonstration Year.
- (g) At the request of a Market Participant, a summer or winter Passive DR Audit value may be determined based on data for, respectively, a summer or winter month outside of the Passive DR Auditing Periods. (For Demand Capacity Resources, summer months are April through November; all other months are winter months.) Such an audit shall not satisfy the Passive DR Audit requirement.

III.13.6.1.5.5. Additional Demand Capacity Resource Audits.

The ISO may perform additional audits for a Demand Capacity Resource to establish or verify the capability of the Demand Capacity Resource and its underlying assets and measures. This additional auditing may consist of two levels.

(a) Level 1 Audit: the ISO will establish the audit results by conducting a review of records of the Assets and measures to verify that the reported Assets and measures have been installed and are operational. The audit shall include, but is not limited to, reviewing project or program databases, invoices, installation reports, work orders, and field inspection reports. In addition, the audit may involve reviewing any independent inspections or evaluations conducted as part of program implementation and program evaluation.

(b) Level 2 Audit: the ISO will establish the audit results by initiating or conducting an on-site field audit to verify the installation and performance of the Assets and measures. Such an audit may include a random or select sample of facilities and measures.

A level 1 audit is not required to precede a level 2 audit. If the results of the audit indicate that the demand reduction capability of the Demand Capacity Resource is less than or greater than its most recent like-season Passive DR Audit value or Seasonal DR Audit value, then the Demand Capacity Resource's audit value shall be adjusted accordingly.

III.13.6.1.6. DNE Dispatchable Generator.

III.13.6.1.6.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

Beginning on June 1, 2019, Market Participants with DNE Dispatchable Generators with a Capacity Supply Obligation must submit offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the full amount of the resource's expected hourly physical capability as determined by the Market Participant. Market Participants with DNE Dispatchable Generators having a Capacity Supply Obligation must submit offers for the Real-Time Energy Market consistent with the characteristics of the resource. For purposes of calculating Real-Time NCPC Charges, DNE Dispatchable Generators shall have a generation deviation of zero.

III.13.6.2. Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

A resource that does not have any Capacity Supply Obligation shall comply with the requirements in this Section III.13.6.2, and shall not be subject to the requirements set forth in Section III.13.6.1 during the Capacity Commitment Period, or portion thereof, for which the resource has no Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.1. Generating Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.1.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

A Generating Capacity Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market. A Generating Capacity Resource that is a Settlement Only Resource may not offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.1.1.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.

A Generating Capacity Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation may submit an offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market. If any portion of the offered energy clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the entire Supply Offer, up to the Economic Maximum Limit offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market, will be subject to all of the rules and requirements applicable to that market for the operating day, including the obligation to follow ISO Dispatch Instructions. Such a resource that clears shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.1.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market Participation.

A Generating Capacity Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation may submit an offer into the Real-Time Energy Market. If any portion of the offered energy clears in the Real-Time Energy Market, the entire Supply Offer, up to the Economic Maximum Limit offered into the Real-Time Energy Market, will be subject to all of the rules and requirements applicable to that market for the Operating Day, including the obligation to follow ISO Dispatch Instructions. Such a resource shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.1.2. Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.

Generating Capacity Resources having no Capacity Supply Obligation are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) complying with the auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (b) complying with the Operating Data collection requirements detailed in the ISO New England Manuals; and
- (c) complying with outage requirements as outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals. Generating Capacity Resources having no Capacity Supply Obligation are not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures.

III.13.6.2.2. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.2.3. Intermittent Power Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.3.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

An Intermittent Power Resource having no Capacity Supply Obligation is not required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market. An Intermittent Power Resource that is a Settlement Only Resource may not offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.3.2. Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.

Intermittent Power Resources are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) auditing and rating requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals; and
- (b) Operating Data collection requirements as detailed in the ISO New England Manuals.

III.13.6.2.4. [Reserved.]

III.13.6.2.5. Demand Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation.

III.13.6.2.5.1. Energy Market Offer Requirements.

A Market Participant with a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is not required to offer Demand Reduction Offers for the Demand Response Resource into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

Seasonal Peak Demand Resources and On-Peak Demand Resources may not submit Demand Reduction Offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.5.1.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.

A Market Participant with a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation may submit a Demand Reduction Offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market. If any portion of the Demand Reduction Offer clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the entire Demand Reduction Offer, up to the Maximum Reduction offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market, will be subject to all of the rules and requirements applicable to that market for the Operating Day, including the obligation to follow Dispatch Instructions. Such a resource that clears shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.5.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market Participation.

A Market Participant with a Demand Response Resource associated with an Active Demand Capacity Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation, that did not submit an offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market or was offered into the Day-Ahead Energy Market and did not clear, may submit a Demand Reduction Offer in the Real-Time Energy Market and shall be subject to all of the requirements associated therewith. Such a resource shall be eligible for dispatch in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.13.6.2.5.2. Additional Requirements for Demand Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.

Demand Capacity Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation are subject to the following additional requirements:

- (a) complying with Section III.13.6.1.5.3(a) and (b) and with the auditing and rating requirements described in Section III.13.6.1.5.5 and the ISO New England Manuals; and
- (b) for Active Demand Capacity Resources, complying with the Operating Data collection requirements detailed in the ISO New England Manuals; and

(c) for Active Demand Capacity Resources, complying with outage requirements as outlined in the ISO New England Operating Procedures and ISO New England Manuals. Active Demand Capacity Resources having no Capacity Supply Obligation are not subject to the forced re-scheduling provisions for outages in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Operating Procedures.

III.13.6.3. Exporting Resources.

A resource that is exporting capacity not subject to a Capacity Supply Obligation to an external Control Area shall comply with this Section III.13.6.3 and the ISO New England Manuals. Intermittent Power Resources and Demand Capacity Resources are not permitted to back a capacity export to an external Control Area. The portion of a resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation that will be used in Real-Time to support an External Transaction sale must comply with the energy market offer requirements of Section III.1.10.7.

III.13.6.4. ISO Requests for Energy.

The ISO may request that an Active Demand Capacity Resource or a Generating Capacity Resource having capacity that is not subject to a Capacity Supply Obligation provide energy for reliability purposes in the Real-Time Energy Market, but such resource shall not be obligated under Section III.13 of this Tariff by such a request to provide energy from that capacity. If such resource does provide energy from that capacity, the resource shall be paid based on its most recent offer and is eligible for NCPC.

III.13.6.4.1. Real-Time High Operating Limit.

For purposes of facilitating ISO requests for energy under Section III.13.6.4, a Market Participant must report an up-to-date Real-Time High Operating Limit value at all times for a Generating Capacity Resource.

1 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
2 BEFORE THE
3 FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION
4
5
6

7)
8 ISO New England Inc. and) Docket No. ER19-____-000
9 New England Power Pool)
10 Participants Committee)
11)
12

13 PREPARED TESTIMONY OF MATTHEW BREWSTER
14 ON BEHALF OF ISO NEW ENGLAND INC.
15
16

17 I. WITNESS IDENTIFICATION
18

19 Q: Please state your name, position and business address.

20 A: My name is Matthew Brewster. I am a Principal Analyst in the Market
21 Development department at ISO New England Inc. (the “ISO” or “ISO-NE”). My
22 business address is One Sullivan Road, Holyoke, Massachusetts 01040.
23

24 Q: Please describe your responsibilities, work experience, and educational
25 background.

26 A: My responsibilities include improving the design and operational performance of
27 the wholesale electricity markets, advancing proposals through the stakeholder
28 process, and supporting the implementation of market changes. My work focuses
29 primarily on the Forward Capacity Market (“FCM”).¹ Among other projects, I

¹ Capitalized terms used but not defined in this testimony are intended to have the meaning given to such terms in the ISO New England Inc. Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff (the “Tariff”), the Second

1 assisted with the development of the prior system-wide sloped demand curve
2 design and related changes that the Commission accepted in 2014 in Docket No.
3 ER14-1639-000.² I also led the project to revise the FCM’s annual
4 reconfiguration auctions to reflect the use of the system-wide sloped demand
5 curve (accepted by the Commission in 2015 in Docket No. ER15-2404-000³) and
6 the project to make conforming changes to the market rules necessary to
7 implement the Competitive Auctions with Sponsored Policy Resources
8 (“CASPR”) design (accepted by the Commission in 2019 in Docket No. ER19-
9 444-000⁴).

10

11 I have been employed by the ISO since 2008. Between 2008 and 2011, I worked
12 in the Market Analysis and Settlements department in analyst roles focused on
13 settlement accuracy and business process changes. In 2011, I joined the Market
14 Development department in an analyst position equivalent to my current position.
15 For a period between 2015 and 2017, I worked as an analyst for the Internal
16 Market Monitor with responsibilities for evaluating and reporting on the

Restated New England Power Pool Agreement and the Participants Agreement. Market rule 1 is Section III of the Tariff. The Financial Assurance Policy is Exhibit IA to the Tariff.

² *ISO New England Inc. and New England Power Pool Participants Committee, Order Accepting Tariff Revisions*, 147 FERC ¶ 61,173 (2014) (available at: https://www.iso-ne.com/static-assets/documents/regulatory/ferc/orders/2014/may/er14_1639_000_5_30_14_sloped_demand_curve_order.pdf).

³ *ISO New England Inc. and New England Power Pool Participants Committee*, Docket No. ER15-2404-000 (October 7, 2015) (delegated letter order) (available at: https://www.iso-ne.com/static-assets/documents/2015/10/er15-2404-000_10-7_15_order_accept_sloped_demand_curve_reconf_auctions_cso_bilaterals.pdf).

⁴ *ISO New England Inc. and New England Power Pool Participants Committee, Order Accepting Filing*, 166 FERC ¶ 61,061 (2019) (available at: <https://www.iso-ne.com/static-assets/documents/2019/01/er19-444-000.pdf>).

1 performance of the wholesale electricity markets. In 2017, I rejoined the Market
2 Development department as an analyst.

3

4 I hold a B.B.A. in Operations Management from the University of Massachusetts
5 Amherst and a M.S. in Engineering Management from Western New England
6 University.

7

8 **II. PURPOSE AND ORGANIZATION OF TESTIMONY**

9

10 **Q: What is the purpose of your testimony?**

11 A: The purpose is to explain the proposed changes to the requirements for submitting
12 External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources (“capacity-
13 related transactions”). The proposed rules will better-align these requirements
14 with the Pay for Performance (“PFP”) capacity market design and the
15 Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”) design for scheduling energy
16 between the New England and New York control areas. In addition, my testimony
17 will explain why the ISO is proposing to remove from the Tariff certain outdated
18 provisions related to a concept for inter-regional scheduling of resources (referred
19 to as “dynamic scheduling”).

20

1 **Q: What role did you play in the development of the proposed changes to the**
2 **External Transaction requirements for Import Capacity Resources and**
3 **associated clean-up revisions, which are outlined in this testimony?**

4 A: I served as the ISO's project lead for evaluating the relevant requirements and
5 market rules, and developing the proposed changes. I worked with engineers in
6 the ISO's System Operations department who are responsible for administering
7 the protocols and software systems for submitting External Transactions to the
8 ISO's energy market. I also presented and discussed the details of these changes
9 with stakeholders.

10

11 **Q: How is your testimony organized?**

12 A: The testimony is organized in two sections that address the substance of the
13 proposed Tariff revisions:

14

15 • Section III discusses the four changes to the requirements for submitting
16 External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources. The
17 changes modify specific aspects of how capacity-related transactions can be
18 structured, when they are required, and what information must be provided to
19 the ISO. This section also describes other clean-ups and clarifications of the
20 Tariff that are included with this filing.

21

22 • Section IV explains the ISO's reasoning for removing from the Tariff the
23 placeholder provisions that contemplate a dynamic scheduling protocol that, if

1 fully-specified and then implemented, could provide a means to dispatch
2 resources across control area boundaries.

3
4 **Q: Please provide an overview of the proposed changes.**

5 A: While developing technical requirements for the information technology project
6 that will upgrade the ISO's existing software system for submitting External
7 Transactions, the ISO identified that certain requirements for capacity-related
8 transactions were either no longer useful or could be updated to better align with
9 the rule changes for PFP and CTS that were implemented in recent years. The
10 particular requirements pertain to what, how, or when information for External
11 Transactions is submitted to the ISO. The resulting set of proposed changes will
12 simplify the rules and will add flexibility for market participants. The changes do
13 not fundamentally alter the obligations of Import Capacity Resources.

14
15 Separately, the ISO is proposing to remove certain obsolete Tariff provisions that
16 generally contemplate a dynamic scheduling mechanism for dispatching resources
17 across control area boundaries. The dynamic scheduling concept was never fully-
18 developed or implemented and the general construct does not, at present, appear
19 to be necessary. The market capabilities to trade energy and capacity with the
20 neighboring areas have grown in the time since the dynamic scheduling concept
21 was drafted. Individual market participants have only infrequently inquired about
22 dynamic scheduling and not pursued it after understanding that developing an
23 actual protocol would require significant effort and time. The removal of the

1 dynamic scheduling provisions will avoid continued misperceptions about the
2 intended purpose or whether it is operable.

3

4 **III. EXTERNAL TRANSACTION SUBMITTAL REQUIREMENTS**

5

6 **Q: Please provide a summary of the general requirements for submitting**
7 **External Transactions associated with Import Capacity Resources.**

8 A: Import Capacity Resources are subject to the same general requirements for their
9 Capacity Supply Obligation (“CSO”) as internal resources with a CSO. The
10 capacity supplier must offer energy for the amount of the import resource’s CSO
11 for all hours each day. Import resources are offered using External Transactions
12 (*i.e.*, offers to deliver energy over the external interfaces between the New
13 England region and neighboring control areas). To demonstrate that a transaction
14 is associated with a specific import resource, the External Transaction must
15 include the resource’s unique identifier. Comparable to internal resources, a
16 capacity supplier is required to accurately represent the true physical availability
17 of the resources backing an import resource and can reduce the hourly offer
18 amount to reflect a resource’s reduced capability due to outages.

19

20 **Q: Please describe the External Transaction software replacement the ISO is**
21 **currently undertaking.**

22 A: The project will replace the ISO’s existing software application for submitting
23 External Transactions (the Enhanced Energy Scheduling or “EES” software) with

1 a new application. The primary purpose of the project is to upgrade the technical
2 architecture to improve the system performance and functionality. The new
3 platform will be called the New England External Transaction Tool (“NEXTT”).
4 The planned go-live date for the NEXTT application is October 23, 2019.

5
6 **Q: Please summarize the relevant PFP capacity market rules.**

7 A: The PFP rules strongly link the incentives for resource performance during
8 scarcity conditions with the payment that suppliers receive for their capacity
9 obligations. The PFP design is a two-settlement forward market in which capacity
10 suppliers sell forward obligations for the physical delivery of energy and reserves.
11 During a scarcity event (*i.e.*, a reserve deficiency), a supplier is financially settled
12 based on the deviation between the energy and reserves delivered during the event
13 and the supplier’s capacity obligation.

14
15 The PFP method of determining performance during scarcity events replaced the
16 prior “availability score” metric, which had allowed for various exemptions that
17 were based on resource technology, outages, etc. The PFP design also eliminated
18 other penalty mechanisms specific to Import Capacity Resources that tested
19 whether the supplier submitted capacity-related transactions and at a price below
20 a competitive threshold price and whether the supplier delivered energy when the
21 capacity-related transaction was requested by the ISO.

22

1 **Q: Please summarize the CTS mechanism for scheduling energy interchange.**

2 A: CTS was developed jointly by the ISO and the New York Independent System
3 Operator (“NYISO”) to enhance the market efficiency of energy sales between
4 the New England and New York regions. CTS allows for joint economic
5 coordination of energy flows over the New York Northern AC intertie in order to
6 improve the utilization of the available transmission capability and to establish tie
7 schedules that move power from the lower cost region to the higher cost region.
8 The CTS design is intended to reduce each region’s total costs to serve demand by
9 utilizing the power transfer capability between the regions in an economically-
10 efficient manner.

11

12 As part of the CTS design, the ISO also made revisions to simplify the capacity
13 market rules pertaining to the obligations of Import Capacity Resources backed
14 by resources in New York and associated with a CTS-enabled interface. Namely,
15 suppliers with these import resources were no longer required to provide a real-
16 time External Transaction for their CSO, but were required to satisfy all of the
17 operational and energy market participation requirements applicable to a capacity
18 resource in New York.⁵

19

⁵ See ISO New England Inc. and New England Power Pool Participants Committee, Revisions Relating to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, submitted February 24, 2012 in Docket No. ER12-1155-000 (filing letter at pp. 21-24 and Testimony of Matthew White and Janine Dombrowski at pp. 41-47). The filing is available at: https://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/ferc/filings/2012/feb/er12-1155-000_02-24-2012_cts_filing.pdf.

1 **Q: Please describe the proposed modification to the External Transaction**
2 **submittal requirements pertaining to how transactions are structured.**

3 A: Currently, suppliers with Import Capacity Resources that are associated with an
4 external interface where CTS is not implemented must provide matching energy
5 offer amounts (MW) for both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time
6 Energy Market with the same External Transaction. Practically, this requirement
7 limits flexibility for market participants to structure price-quantity pairs for their
8 capacity-related transactions and means that all capacity-related transactions for
9 the real-time market have to be submitted the day prior (*i.e.*, by the Day-Ahead
10 Energy Market offer deadline).

11
12 The proposed change removes the requirement to provide “matching” energy
13 offer amounts for day-ahead and real-time on the same transaction. Capacity
14 suppliers will now be able to use any combination of External Transactions to
15 satisfy their energy market offer obligation, and there will no longer be special
16 submittal rules or deadlines for entering capacity-related transactions.

17
18 The Tariff revisions associated with this change appear in Sections III.1.10.7(d)
19 and III.13.6.1.2.1.

20
21 **Q: Why is the ISO proposing to remove the “matching” offer requirement?**

22 A: The purpose of the current matching requirement was to facilitate the ISO’s
23 implementation of certain penalty provisions that applied to Import Capacity

1 Resources prior to the PFP design. The penalty mechanisms tested whether a
2 capacity supplier's External Transactions satisfied offer and delivery criteria.
3 Since these penalty mechanisms were removed from the Tariff and are no longer
4 applicable, the matching requirement is no longer necessary. Eliminating this
5 requirement will also add flexibility for market participants in so far as how and
6 when they must submit their capacity-related transactions.

7

8 **Q: Please explain the proposed modification to the External Transaction**
9 **submittal requirements pertaining to external interface outages.**

10 A: The proposed change will eliminate the requirement to submit capacity-related
11 transactions for the Day-Ahead Energy Market when the external interface
12 associated with the Import Capacity Resource has an outage that reduces the
13 import capability to zero. A capacity supplier may choose to continue offering
14 day-ahead transactions during these conditions, but will not be required to. This
15 change applies to all Import Capacity Resources since the obligation to offer the
16 capacity in the day-ahead market applies at both CTS and non-CTS interfaces.

17

18 The Tariff revisions associated with this change are in Section III.13.6.1.2.1.

19

20 **Q: Why is the ISO proposing to eliminate the day-ahead offer requirement**
21 **during external interface outages?**

22 A: There are two primary reasons for the proposed change. First, the presence of any
23 capacity-related transactions over an external interface that is not expected to

1 provide energy import capability to New England in real time is not relevant to
2 the ISO's operating plan. The ISO cannot count on the capacity for reliability
3 purposes because it cannot be delivered over the external interface.

4
5 Second, requiring the capacity-related transaction for the day-ahead market may
6 impose unnecessary financial costs on the supplier. This is possible because, even
7 though there is an outage on the interface, an import transaction could be cleared
8 in the Day-Ahead Energy Market by offsetting export transactions. The cleared
9 day-ahead transaction may create an energy deviation charge or result in other
10 market-related cost allocation charges. Suppliers can price their capacity-related
11 transactions to manage these financial risks; however, to the extent they prefer not
12 to have a day-ahead energy position in these conditions, their offer would have to
13 be priced above their actual cost to provide energy in order to avoid clearing.

14 There is no reason to require this behavior by capacity suppliers during an
15 external interface outage for Day-Ahead Energy Market purposes.

16

17 **Q: Does the offer exemption for external interface outages also apply to the real-**
18 **time offer requirement?**

19 **A:** No. The real-time offer requirement for Import Capacity Resources at non-CTS
20 interfaces will continue to apply regardless of an interface capability outage. This
21 is appropriate because an interface rating could be restored during real time, at
22 which time the ISO could resume scheduling transactions. Also, the supplier does

1 not risk unexpected financial costs when providing a real-time transaction during
2 periods when there is an interface outage.

3

4 **Q: Please explain the proposed modification to the External Transaction**
5 **submittal requirements pertaining to capacity wheeled to the CTS interface.**

6 A: Currently, capacity suppliers with Import Capacity Resources that deliver their
7 energy to New England using wheel-through transactions across the New York
8 control area and CTS interface must provide ISO-NE with a separate real-time
9 External Transaction.

10

11 The proposed change will eliminate the requirement to provide this separate real-
12 time transaction to ISO-NE. The capacity supplier is responsible for providing
13 NYISO with all the necessary transaction data for purposes of scheduling during
14 real time and NYISO controls the scheduling of the wheel-through transaction
15 across its control area and over the CTS interface. NYISO provides ISO-NE with
16 all the transaction data necessary to perform the market settlements.

17

18 The Tariff revisions associated with this change are in Section III.13.6.1.2.1.

19

20 **Q: Why is it appropriate to remove the requirement to provide real-time**
21 **transactions for capacity wheeled to the CTS interface?**

22 A: The real-time External Transaction that is currently provided to ISO-NE is no
23 longer used for any purpose. The transaction was previously required to

1 administer the offer and deliver penalty mechanisms that applied to Import
2 Capacity Resources prior to PFP. Since these penalty mechanisms were removed
3 from the Tariff, this transaction submittal is no longer necessary and removing it
4 will eliminate an unnecessary administrative burden on market participants.

5

6 **Q: Please explain the proposed modification pertaining to the requirements for**
7 **outages of external resources that are backing an Import Capacity Resource.**

8 A: Currently, there are two different obligations with respect to reporting outages for
9 an Import Capacity Resource that is backed by an External Resource (“resource-
10 backed imports”):

11

12 1. If the External Resource backing the capacity import is located in the New
13 York control area and the Import Capacity Resource is qualified to deliver at
14 the CTS-enabled interface between New York and New England, then the
15 supplier must: (i) comply with the requirements applicable to capacity
16 resources in the External Resource’s native control area (*i.e.*, NYISO); and (ii)
17 notify ISO-NE of outages that affects the resource’s ability to meet its CSO.
18 Hereafter, I will refer to this subset of resources as the “NY/CTS resource-
19 backed imports.”

20

21 2. For all other resource-backed imports, capacity suppliers must provide ISO-
22 NE with an outage request and these resources’ planned outages are subject to
23 the re-scheduling authority of ISO-NE.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23

The proposed change unifies the outage requirements for all resource-backed imports by making it the same as the requirement that currently applies to the NY/CTS resource-backed imports (*i.e.*, to comply with the obligations of a capacity resource in the External Resource’s native control area and to notify ISO-NE of resource outages that impact the CSO).

The Tariff revisions associated with this change are in Section III.13.6.1.2.2, which will establish that the outage notice requirement applies to all resource-backed imports. Accordingly, the existing outage-related provisions of Section III.13.6.1.2.3 that currently apply only to NY/CTS resource-backed imports are being moved into Section III.13.6.1.2.2 with these revisions.

Q: Why is the ISO proposing to modify the outage notice requirements?

A: Generally, an outage notice is adequate for ISO-NE’s operational requirements to understand that the Import Capacity Resource may not be available to schedule over the operational horizon due to an outage. Extending the current rules that apply to NY/CTS resource-backed imports to all import resources is sensible because the native control area is better able to coordinate the outage schedule in a manner that is reliable for the native system. This is comparable to ISO-NE’s outage requirements for internal resources which must be coordinated with the ISO in order to ensure there are no system reliability violations due to the outage.

1 In addition, one of the original reasons for requiring that non-NY/CTS resource-
2 backed imports coordinate their outage with ISO-NE is no longer applicable.
3 These provisions were developed prior to PFP when the FCM rules used a
4 performance metric known as the “availability score” during scarcity events. The
5 availability score included exemptions for non-performance during approved
6 maintenance outages that also applied to resource-backed imports. For availability
7 scores, the rules required that the ISO adjust a resource’s score, for settlement
8 purposes, to account for (*i.e.*, add back credit) during approved outages. The PFP
9 design replaced the availability score with the Capacity Performance Score, which
10 does not include an exemption for outages (or any other non-performance
11 exemptions). There is no longer a specific purpose for the ISO to approve an
12 External Resource’s outage schedule. Under the PFP rules, the supplier will be
13 charged the Capacity Performance Payment Rate if they do not deliver energy to
14 meet their capacity obligation during a Capacity Scarcity Condition. As such,
15 suppliers are expected to manage, to the extent possible, their planned outages in
16 coordination with the External Resource’s native control area to avoid scheduling
17 outages during periods when ISO-NE may require their energy.

18

19 **Q: Do the proposed Tariff revisions include other clean-ups and clarifications?**

20 A: Yes, there are a number of minor clean-up and clarification revisions, primarily
21 related to provisions involving CTS or External Transactions:

22

- 1
- In Section III.1.10.1A(b), there are a number of revisions to remove a
2 redundant Tariff provision pertaining to how External Transactions
3 cleared in the day-ahead market will be evaluated in real time; clarify that
4 the External Transaction scheduling protocols in subsections (iii) and (iv)
5 pertain only to the Day-Ahead Energy Market; and replace the use of the
6 term “fixed” with the defined term “Self-Scheduled.”
7
- 8
- In Section III.1.10.1A(c), the Tariff revisions remove an extraneous,
9 parenthetical statement regarding submittal of Coordinated External
10 Transactions which is otherwise fully described elsewhere in the
11 appropriate Tariff provisions.
12
- 13
- In Sections III.1.10.7(c) and III.1.10.7A(e), the revisions update references
14 to the technical documents which contain the relevant procedural details.
15
- 16
- In Sections III.1.10.7(d) and III.1.10.7A(d), the references to “e-Tag ID”
17 are revised to match the current industry terminology.
18
- 19
- The title of Section III.1.10.7.A is modified to be “Coordinated
20 Transaction Scheduling” which aligns this section title with the same
21 defined term.
22

1 • The entirety of Section III.1.10.7.B is being removed. This section was
2 added to the Tariff with CTS and defined the process for the ISO and its
3 External Market Monitor to perform a two-year evaluation of the
4 performance (*i.e.*, production cost savings) of the CTS design. This section
5 also includes provisions to modify the CTS design if the foregone savings
6 (relative to alternative designs) exceeded specific thresholds. The
7 prescribed evaluations have been performed and the defined triggers for
8 modifying the CTS design were not met.⁶ Accordingly, these provisions of
9 Section III.1.10.7.B are expired.

10
11 • In Section III.1.10.9(b), the revisions clarify the existing capabilities for
12 market participants to modify their External Transactions during real time;
13 remove a deprecated and extraneous reference to a technical document;
14 and correct a typo in a cross-reference to another Tariff provision.

15
16 • The revisions in Section III.3.2.6A remove a reference to a technical
17 procedure which is not necessary since the Tariff itself defines the relevant
18 detail.

19
20

⁶ The non-triggering of the performance thresholds is discussed in a memo available at: https://www.iso-ne.com/static-assets/documents/2018/05/a3_iso_memo_cts_two_year_review.pdf.

1 **III. DYNAMIC SCHEDULING**

2

3 **Q: Please describe the dynamic scheduling concept as it exists in the Tariff.**

4 A: The dynamic scheduling concept was incorporated in the market rules almost 20
5 years ago, but has never been fully-developed or implemented. As best the ISO
6 currently understands, when the dynamic scheduling concept originally was
7 conceived it was intended to allow sales of energy and ancillary services to meet
8 the load of a neighboring control area by assigning control over a resource located
9 in one area to the system operator for another area. For example, a resource in
10 New England could be placed under the dispatch control of the NYISO in order to
11 serve New York’s energy or ancillary service requirements, or vice versa.

12

13 Four brief provisions of Section III.1.12 of the Tariff define the concept of
14 dynamic scheduling as it is understood by the ISO.

15

16 **Q: Why is the ISO proposing to remove the dynamic scheduling provisions from**
17 **the Tariff?**

18 A: The ISO prefers to remove these provisions because they lack sufficient detail to
19 explain the intended, fully-implementable design and operational rules for a
20 concept that was embedded in the Tariff nearly two decades ago and has not been
21 evaluated rigorously or implemented to-date. The Section III.1.12 provisions
22 specify that the dynamic scheduling “can be requested and may be implemented.”
23 The ISO has found that these placeholder provisions cause misperceptions for
24 stakeholders about the availability of the construct. A few market participants

1 have inquired about dynamic scheduling, but none have actually made a formal
2 request for the ISO to implement the concept. This may be because, upon each
3 request, the ISO has explained that implementing the construct would require
4 significant effort to develop market rules, operating protocols, and the supporting
5 implementation.

6
7 New England's mechanism for trading market products with neighboring regions
8 have improved substantially over the past 20 years, which likely has greatly
9 reduced interest in the dynamic scheduling concept. The mechanisms that market
10 participants are actively using to trade energy and capacity with the neighboring
11 regions appear to be functioning well and satisfy the needs of participants. If the
12 ISO or stakeholders determine that a market capability akin to dynamic
13 scheduling would be appropriate to develop in the future, then the ISO would
14 undertake an effort to evaluate, design, and implement a solution at that time. Of
15 course, any such effort also would have to be prioritized with other projects.

16

17 **Q: Please describe the Tariff revisions to remove dynamic scheduling.**

18 A: In the proposed Tariff revisions, Section III.1.12 is removed in entirety which is
19 the primary section that explains the concept of dynamic scheduling.

20

21 In addition, the dynamic scheduling concept had been referenced in a few other
22 areas of the Tariff and these references are removed or modified, as appropriate,
23 with the proposed Tariff revisions:

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14

- In Sections III.1.10.1A(c), III.1.10.1A(g), III.3.2.1(b)(ii), and III.3.2.6 the revisions remove each use of the defined term External Resource which are in reference to dynamic scheduling. Also in Section III.3.2.6, each use of the defined term Dispatch Instruction is updated to remove references to the ISO (because that the ISO provides the instruction is specified in the definition of Dispatch Instruction).

- The revisions in Section III.1.10.4 largely remove the existing provisions which pertain to dynamic scheduling. The revisions to this section maintain the one provision that describes how External Resource can participate in the energy market using External Transactions, subject to the referenced provisions.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16

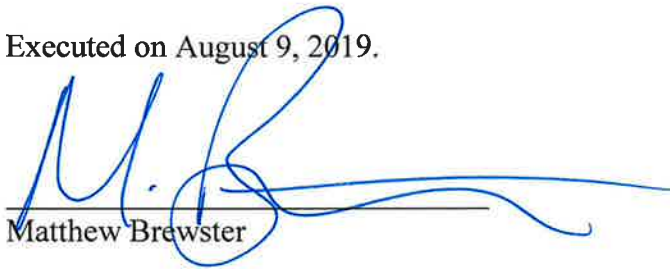
IV. CONCLUSION

Q: Does this conclude your testimony?

A: Yes.

I declare that the foregoing is true and correct.

Executed on August 9, 2019.



Matthew Brewster

New England Governors, State Utility Regulators and Related Agencies*

Connecticut

The Honorable Ned Lamont
Office of the Governor
State Capitol
210 Capitol Ave.
Hartford, CT 06106
bob.clark@ct.gov

Connecticut Attorney General Office
55 Elm Street
Hartford, CT 06106
Seth.Hollander@ct.gov
Robert.Marconi@ct.gov

Connecticut Department of Energy and
Environmental Protection
79 Elm Street
Hartford, CT 06106
steven.cadwallader@ct.gov
robert.luysterborghs@ct.gov

Connecticut Public Utilities Regulatory Authority
10 Franklin Square
New Britain, CT 06051-2605
michael.coyle@ct.gov

Maine

The Honorable Janet Mills
One State House Station
Office of the Governor
Augusta, ME 04333-0001
angela.monroe@maine.gov
Jeremy.kennedy@maine.gov
Elise.baldacci@maine.gov

Maine Public Utilities Commission
18 State House Station
Augusta, ME 04333-0018
Maine.puc@maine.gov

Massachusetts

The Honorable Charles Baker
Office of the Governor
State House
Boston, MA 02133

Massachusetts Attorney General Office
One Ashburton Place
Boston, MA 02108
rebecca.tepper@state.ma.us

Massachusetts Department of Public Utilities
One South Station
Boston, MA 02110
Nancy.Stevens@state.ma.us
morgane.treanton@state.ma.us
Lindsay.griffin@mass.gov

New Hampshire

The Honorable Chris Sununu
Office of the Governor
26 Capital Street
Concord NH 03301
Jared.chicoine@nh.gov

New Hampshire Public Utilities Commission
21 South Fruit Street, Ste. 10
Concord, NH 03301-2429
tom.frantz@puc.nh.gov
george.mccluskey@puc.nh.gov
F.Ross@puc.nh.gov
David.goyette@puc.nh.gov
RegionalEnergy@puc.nh.gov
kate.bailey@puc.nh.gov
amanda.noonan@puc.nh.gov
Corrine.lemay@puc.nh.gov

New England Governors, State Utility Regulators and Related Agencies*

Rhode Island

The Honorable Gina Raimondo
Office of the Governor
82 Smith Street
Providence, RI 02903
Rosemary.powers@governor.ri.gov
carol.grant@energy.ri.gov
christopher.kearns@energy.ri.gov
nicholas.ucci@energy.ri.gov

Rhode Island Public Utilities Commission
89 Jefferson Blvd.
Warwick, RI 02888
Margaret.curran@puc.ri.gov
todd.bianco@puc.ri.gov
Marion.Gold@puc.ri.gov

Vermont

The Honorable Phil Scott
Office of the Governor
109 State Street, Pavilion
Montpelier, VT 05609
jgibbs@vermont.gov

Vermont Public Utility Commission
112 State Street
Montpelier, VT 05620-2701
mary-jo.krolewski@vermont.gov
sarah.hofmann@vermont.gov

Vermont Department of Public Service
112 State Street, Drawer 20
Montpelier, VT 05620-2601
bill.jordan@vermont.gov
june.tierney@vermont.gov
Ed.McNamara@vermont.gov

New England Governors, Utility Regulatory and Related Agencies

Jay Lucey
Coalition of Northeastern Governors
400 North Capitol Street, NW
Washington, DC 20001
conegsso.org

Heather Hunt, Executive Director
New England States Committee on Electricity
655 Longmeadow Street
Longmeadow, MA 01106
HeatherHunt@nescoe.com
JasonMarshall@nescoe.com

Rachel Goldwasser, Executive Director
New England Conference of Public Utilities
Commissioners
72 N. Main Street
Concord, NH 03301
rgoldwasser@necpuc.org

Michael Caron, President
New England Conference of Public Utilities
Commissioners
Ten Franklin Square
New Britain, CT 06051
michael.caron@ct.gov